THE LIBRARY OF CONGRESS
1800

THE

MEDFORD HISTORICAL REGISTER

413
940
D

VOL. XIII., 1910

PUBLISHED BY THE
MEDFORD HISTORICAL SOCIETY
MEDFORD, MASS.

2d set

F74
.M5M35
2d set

MEDFORD

J. C. MILLER, JR., PRINTER

CONTENTS.

No. 1.

PAGE

VIEWS ON UPPER MYSTIC RIVER . . . *Frontispiece*
Illustration of articles on pages 1 and 7

ANCIENT LEGAL CONTENTIONS IN UPPER MEDFORD. Arthur E. Whitney 1

EARLY IMPROVEMENTS ON THE MYSTIC. M. W. M. . 7

MEDFORD Y. M. C. A. B. P. Hollis 16

THE LAST MEDFORD INDIAN. M. W. M. . . . 19

QUAINT OLD RECORDS. Editor 23

HIGH TIDES AT MEDFORD. Editor 24

No. 2.

FIRST AND PRESENT HOUSES OF WORSHIP OF THE WEST MEDFORD CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH . . *Frontispiece*

WEST MEDFORD CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH. Herbert N. Ackerman 25

MINISTERS OF THE WEST MEDFORD CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH . . . . . Facing page 40

THE SPELL OF THE WOODS. C. H. L. 49

ORGANIZATION OF THE MEDFORD HISTORICAL SOCIETY, 1910 50

No. 3.

VIEWS OF SPOT POND . . . . . *Frontispiece*

MEDFORD'S WATER SUPPLY. Fred L. Cushing . . 51

THE ROYALL HOUSE PEOPLE OF A CENTURY AGO. Editor 62

A CURIOUS RECORD AND RECORDER. Rev. Henry Wood, U. S. N. 70

ANCIENT AMMUNITION AT AN ALTITUDE. M. W. M. . 72

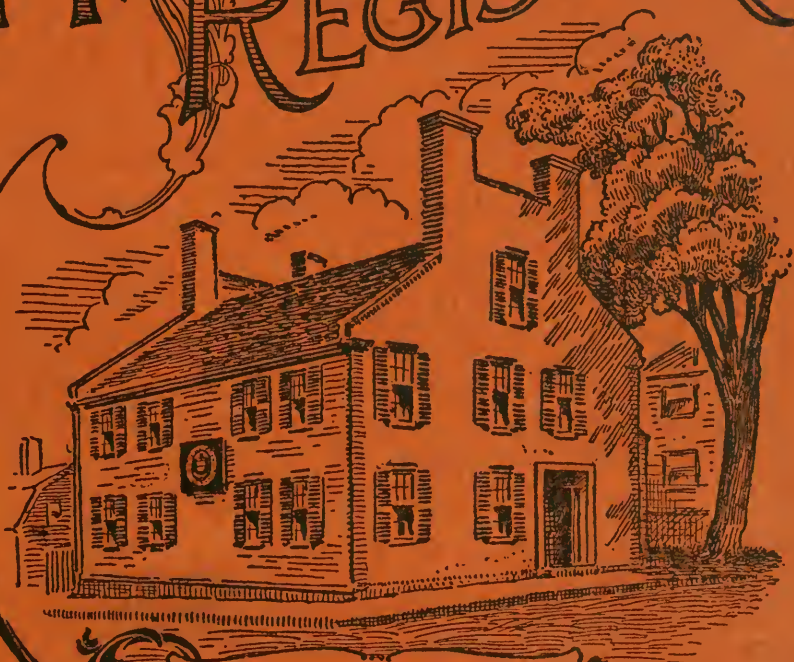
CHARLES DANIEL TUCKER. C. L. E. 76

No. 4.

Portrait of Joseph Wyman Blanchard's "Union Hall"		*Frontispiece*
Stage-Coach Days in Medford.	Eliza M. Gill	77
An Old Time Muster.	Editor	93
Illustration Added to Brooks' History of Medford Toll House on Medford Turnpike	Facing page	97
In One Corner of Medford	Editor	97
The Society's Work		99

ol. XIII.] [No. 1.

HISTORICAL REGISTER



JANUARY, 1910

PUBLISHED BY THE

MEDFORD HISTORICAL SOCIETY

MEDFORD, MASSACHUSETTS

F.H.C.W.

JAN 20 1910

CONTENTS.

	Page
VIEWS ON UPPER MYSTIC RIVER	*Frontispiece*
ANCIENT LEGAL CONTENTIONS. *Arthur E. Whitney* . .	1
EARLY IMPROVEMENTS ON THE MYSTIC. *M. W. M.* .	7
MEDFORD Y. M. C. A. *B. P. Hollis*	16
THE LAST MEDFORD INDIAN. *M. W. M.*	19
QUAINT OLD RECORDS. *Editor*	23
HIGH TIDES AT MEDFORD. *Editor*	24

Entered as second-class matter, under the act of July 16, 1894, Medford Station, Boston, Massachusetts.

MEDFORD HISTORICAL REGISTER.

Published quarterly (January, April, July, and October).

BY THE

Medford Historical Society,

AT

No. 2 Ashland Street, Medford, Mass.

Subscription price, one dollar a year, postpaid. Single copies, 25 cents.

For sale at the Society Rooms and by the Treasurer.

Publication Committee.

GEORGE S. T. FULLER, Chairman.
MISS ANNIE E. DURGIN.
MISS ELLA L. BURBANK.
MISS HELEN T. WILD.
MOSES W. MANN.
FRANK S. GILKEY.

Editor, MOSES W. MANN.

Exchange list in charge of GEO. S. T. FULLER, 7 Alfred Street.

FORM OF BEQUEST.

I give and bequeath to the Medford Historical Society, in the city of Medford, Mass., the sum of _____ Dollars for the general use and purposes of said Society.

(Signed) _____

J. C. MILLER, JR., PRINTER, MEDFORD.

SITE OF BROUGHTON'S MILL
From Medford side.

SITE OF BROUGHTON'S MILL
From Arlington side.

DUNSTER OR DeCARTERET HOUSE

NEW BRIDGE AND MENOTOMY RIVER
(Looking northward).

TEMPORARY DAM ACROSS MYSTIC, 1908
(Broughton's mill site at left).

The Medford Historical Register.

VOL. XIII. JANUARY, 1910. No. 1.

ANCIENT LEGAL CONTENTIONS IN UPPER MEDFORD.

BY ARTHUR E. WHITNEY, OF WINCHESTER.

[Read before the Medford Historical Society, April 3, 1909.]

TWO hundred and fifty years ago our colonial ancestors did not agree in all things any more than do their descendants of today. The court records show that legal disputes were fully as popular, according to population, and as necessary, perhaps, for the good of society, as they are at present. Some of these contentions are interesting as showing the characteristics of the people who engaged in them, and the manner of dispensing justice in the early days of the colony.

The first contest to which attention is called, relates to an acute misunderstanding between Edward Collins of Medford (Governor Cradock's successor in ownership of the Cradock "plantation") and Josiah Converse of Woburn, who owned the ancient "corne mill" and farm, which descended to him from Edward Converse, the father of Woburn, who built the first house and mill in what was then called Waterfield, later Woburn, and at present Winchester. Edward Converse, in his will, devised the mill, now known as the Whitney Mill, Winchester, to "the longest liver of his two sons." The successful "liver" proved to be Josiah Converse, his brother Samuel having been killed at the mill February 21, 1669, by being caught by the water-wheel when chopping ice from the wheel. As an interesting record, we give the conclusion of the "jury of quest on the untimely death of Samuel Convarse." "We saw much blood in the place whereabouts he was judged to stand, also there was blood on the snow from the place to his house;

as is said, he was carried to his house alive and being set in his chair his blood quickly settled within him wholly preventing him from speaking & in about half an hour he was quite departed. We found the back side of his head greatly bruised, his nose grizzle, as we think, was broken, so that the said Convars, his head lying as before expressed, we judge his death to be by the water wheel of the Corne Mill."

In the case of Collins *vs.* Converse, it seems that Collins charged Converse with "detayning" a mare and her colt at the Converse farm, which belonged to Collins, and which Converse took from Collins' "yard." Josiah Converse's property was attached June 7, 1670 (the next year after his brother's death), as security for Josiah's appearance at the county court, June 24, 1670. The witnesses for Collins were all Medford citizens — John G. Wiggin, Daniel Markham, Joseph Blanchard, and two negro servants or slaves belonging to Collins named Francis and Fortune. Wiggin testified that he "perfectly knows her to be the same mare he once bought of Mr. Collins notwithstanding shee is disguised by the clipping of her mane, eares & tayle, yet perfectly knows her to be the mare aforsaid, which himselfe first bought of Mr. Edward Collins and since sold to Daniel Markham." Daniel Markham testified that he bought the mare in question of John Wiggin, who bought her from Collins in the first place. He testified that he "hath divers times ridden her," and that she was the same mare that originally belonged to "his friend Collins," and had been sold by him back to Collins after Collins sold her to Wiggin, and Wiggin to the witness, Daniel Markham. Markham also testified that the mare had her colt after he sold her back to Collins, and that he branded the mare with an M when she was in his possession. Joseph Blanchard testified, "that having occasion to go to Josiah Convars mill, and accidently going by his yard he did see a mare and colt which he knew to belong to Mr. Collins shee having been bred upon his father's farm and is the very mare

and colt now in contraversie." The two negro servants of Collins testified "that being sent to Josiah Convars farm to see the mare and colt afforsaid do affirme thay do certainly know them to be their master's mare and colt notwithstanding the mare being clipt as aforsaid."

In defence of his ownership of the mare and colt Josiah Converse put on James Thompson, James Convars, Nathaniel Hilton and Isaac Brooks. As neither plaintiff or defendant were allowed to testify in their own behalf in 1670, neither Collins or Converse personally appear as witnesses in the case. The Converse witnesses testified that the mare would not leave the Converse farm as it was her home. When taken away five miles to better feed "shee returned home againe and futher shee hath all the qualities of the breed she came of." They testified that the mare is the mare "Josiah Convars bout of his owne and had not been ridden except once or twice or thereabouts." "Shee was as unrewly as colt never broken & shee would rune backwards, fowards, to ye right hand or to ye left and shee is but 4½ years old or under, not like other mares." James Converse and Isaac Brooks testified that "shee hath not the least part of a brand on her neare shoulder."

Notwithstanding that the mare was "not like other mares," the jury decided the mare and colt belonged to Collins, and both were given up to him. But Converse would not admit a permanent defeat, and six months later, December 10, 1670, he brought action against Collins for review of the case. The witnesses in the "review" were mostly for Converse. They testified that after the court the mare "was carryd to Mr. Collins but she came back again, and being fetched away she returned again after harvist." When "lett gow at liberti shee might agon away, but would not at any time." Jacob Cole, Samuel Frost, John Carter, Johnathan Wade, Thomas Gleason, Jermiah Sweyn, Samuel Champney and others all testified that the mare and colt belonged to Converse, that she was not branded, and that "colt's

teeth were found in hir mouth and that she was coming five years old." One witness testified "shee was going six years old" and had never been branded. It is evident that the mare and colt claimed Josiah Converse as their owner and his farm as their home. As the mare would not remain at the Collins farm, and could not be of much use to him, it is probable the jury thought best to legally return the "unrewly" pets to Converse, and it decided in the second trial that the mare and colt belonged to Converse, thus reversing the decision in the first trial. Thus the controversy ended, as many law suits do at present, with no advantage to either side, except that Deacon Josiah Converse successfully defended his good name against the reputation it might have obtained in the highest circle of Medford's colonial society of his being a horse thief.

The next neighborhood dispute to which attention is called is that of the Rev. Zachariah Symmes, first minister of the Charlestown church, with Mr. Thomas Broughton and Mr. Edward Collins, both of Medford. These three gentlemen were men of distinction in their day. The ministers of the early colonial churches were often paid for their services with other "considerations" than pounds, shillings and pence. Land was cheap, and much of it was given to the ministers. Both John Harvard and Rev. Zachariah Symmes were presented with farms in ancient "Waterfield," the locality now known as Winchester but originally belonging to Charlestown. This fact may account for the high moral tone for which the town of Winchester has always been celebrated!

The Harvard farm was situated near the present Catholic cemetery in Winchester, and the Symmes farm, of several hundred acres, was situated at head of Mystic lake, and extended nearly to present Winchester center. The first Symmes house was erected in the center of the Winchester playground, and was occupied and afterwards owned by William Symmes, the only son of Zachariah. There are several homesteads in Winchester now owned by descendants of Zachariah Symmes which have never

passed out of the family possessions. When the lines of Medford were at last established the Symmes farm was included within Medford bounds, but later this part of Medford was set off to Winchester.

Previous to 1860 the upper part of present Mystic lake was a meadow, large in extent, and not flowed over as at the present time by the Mystic Water Works dam. It was known as the Symmes' meadow, and the grass was cut for cattle. Previous to the contention now under consideration, it seems that Thomas Broughton and Edward Collins had erected a mill-dam on the Mystic river which was erected so high as to flow the upper part of the river, Mystic lake, and the Symmes' meadow, to the great damage of Symmes, according to the record. The location of the Broughton dam is said to have been just above the crossing of Arlington and Jerome streets, West Medford, but nothing in the record states the location of the dam. This mill privilege passed away long ago, and no one living remembers anything about it, but if it had been maintained to later times it would have been a valuable water power, as the dam must have flowed a very large reservoir, even if it had not flowed over the Symmes' meadows.

The record in this case is as follows: "At a County Court held at Charlestown, June 16th, 1675, Mr. Zachariah Symmes, plaintiff appears against Mr. Thomas Broughton and Mr. Edward Collins, defendents, in an action of the case of a nuisance done to his meadow lying at or near to Mystic Ponds, by stopping the flow of the water course by a mill Dammn, whereby his farm is rendered incapable to maintain his cattle in winter and part of the summer." Under attachment, both parties legally and personally appeared in court, the attachment was read and the evidences are all on file with the record of this court. The jury brought in their verdict, finding for the plaintiff with damages, "Forty and One Shillings and costs of court, Three pounds, Thirteen Shillings and Eight pence." County Court Records, Vol. 1st, Page 296.

"The evidences" (testimony of the witnesses) in this

case are not to be found, but it is plain that Symmes won the suit, and that the costs of court were much larger than the amount of damage, as is liable to be the case today. The record shows that "Johnathan Whitney of Watertown," one of the writer's ancestors, was one of the jurors in this case, which has a tendency to make him believe that the verdict was a just one!

Another contention which was settled in court in Charlestown, October 6, 1663, was of a little different character from either of the other two already cited. It indicates how closely bound together were the church and the people, and how the former insisted, as much as possible, in doing all the thinking for the people, especially in church and religious matters. But some of our ancestors had commenced to think for themselves, and no amount of coercion or court proceedings could stop them. The case now under discussion was that of the church at Charlestown against Ursula Cole, wife of John Cole of Charlestown, who is recorded as being one of the owners of a Waterfield farm, now Winchester. The complaint was, that Mrs. Cole indulged in "defamatory talk" against the Rev. Zachariah Symmes, who was also a Waterfield and, later, a Medford, land owner, besides being minister of the Charlestown church. After a long trial and many witnesses were examined, the said Ursula Cole was found guilty and fined "Five Pounds and costs of court, to be paid by her husband, or to be publicly whipped." History does not record whether the husband paid the fine (a very heavy one for those days) or allowed his wife to be whipped, but it is recorded that the sum of her offending, for which she was sentenced to such a grievous punishment, was this: it was proved beyond a reasonable doubt that she had said she "had as leife hear an old cat mew as hear the Rev. Zachariah Symmes preach." Perhaps Mrs. Cole's judgment was good as regards the preaching the people had to listen to in Charlestown, but she was not at liberty, as we of today, to "talk about the minister" or the church or religion when and where we please.

EARLY IMPROVEMENTS ON THE MYSTIC.

The building of Mystic Valley Parkway between Wear and Cradock bridges, with the construction of the dam above the latter, has transformed a tidal stream, dreary marshes and unimproved land into a water park and boulevard now approaching completion. With the planting of trees and shrubs, the coming years will add to its attractiveness. But this is only a portion of the comprehensive scheme which affects for good other areas. The largest tributary of the Mystic, for many years known as Alewife brook, is undergoing a radical change, both in its course and in its sanitary conditions. Deepened, widened, and its extreme crookedness eliminated, it will afford passage for canoes and motor boats to Spy pond, and perhaps, in some future time, may connect with the greater water park of the Charles.

Near its confluence with the Mystic, over two hundred and fifty years ago, when the Massachusetts colony was young, was built the "corne" mill and fulling mill of Thomas Broughton. This was in Charlestown territory, which extended westward to and along Medford pond, now called Mystic lake, and because of its adjoining New-towne (Cambridge) border, was called the "linefeilde."

Ancient Charlestown had other such fields where their cattle were kept, and in which the early settlers acquired a pròprietary by fencing; in this, one of four rails was required.

This field contained a little over two hundred and thirty-five acres, beside the tract of Edward Johnson, which contained ten acres. Through this latter flowed the stream later known as Sucker brook, which drained the great meadows above the "Foot of the Rocks." Mt. Pleasant Cemetery and the gas works in Arlington are in its bounds.

As early as 1637 it was ordained "That a ffooteway bee made over Wenotomies & A way bettween the Lotts lefte 3 pole wide." An ancient plan, produced in a lawsuit near the close of the seventeenth century, shows this "bridgway" parallel with Cambridge boundary, and run-

ning straight from the "ffooteway" (Broadway bridge) to near the baseball grounds beside the cemetery. Extending from the boundary to "Misticke weare" was a highway in much the same location as Arlington's Medford street. From the three-pole bridgeway was another, where is now River street, which connects with Harvard avenue by the Usher bridge.

No island is shown at the weare, but two are shown much farther down the stream.

Some thirty-five persons acquired rights in this tract and are named on the plan.

Charlestown anticipated the modern parkway at that early date by reserving, possibly some along the Mystic, but certainly several rods bordering on "Wenotime river."

On the other side was the wooded slope of Walnut-tree hill (now College hill) where Governor Winthrop, lost in the forest, spent a lonely October night a few years earlier, and sought the friendly shelter of the vacant wigwam of Wonoquahan, the Sagamore.

The year before the footway was established, the college at New-towne, the earliest to be established, was begun, and the following year (1640) its first president, the Rev. Henry Dunster assumed its charge, coming hither from Boston, where he had for a short time lived. A few years later he became the owner of about one-half of the "line-feilde," which was conveyed to him by deed of twenty inhabitants of Charlestown. In their deed they style it Wenatomie, *alias* Menatomie field, and its eastern boundary "Menatomie brooke."

Seventeen of them made acknowledgment in 1646, and three "on 2nd of 10th month" (*i.e.*, December), 1654, and all before Increase Nowell, one of the few men then styled Mister.

Jno. Fownell, the Charlestown miller, "sould" thirteen acres, "wch I recovued by law from the estate of George Cooke Coronell, for the educacion of his daughter."

Robert Long, the tavern-keeper of Charlestown, was the first grantor named. His portion was sixteen acres

and a house; none others mentioned houses, only land. According to the plan named this comprised two lots of four acres each and one of eight. The latter extended from the bridgeway to the Mystic, and southward from Usher bridge.

Many residents of Medford will recall the very old house demolished but a few years since when work began on the parkway. By the thoughtfulness of members of the Arlington Historical Society, a photograph of the same was secured just before its demolition, which by their courtesy we are able to present.

While there is no absolute proof that it is identical with the one Robert Long conveyed, it is highly probable that it was.

Returning to President Dunster, we notice that he acquired this dwelling and land in what must have been to him a strenuous time, one of much affliction and sorrow. He had then guided the affairs of the college for fourteen years. During the previous year he had seen fit to depart from the existing custom, and had not presented his infant child for baptism.

This was nothing less than rank heresy in the eyes of the theocratic leaders of the time, and led to his resignation on June 10, 1654.

Consistent in his belief, he publicly gave utterance to his views in the meeting-house on July 30, and resultant on action of the overseers, he made a final resignation on October 24.

On November 4 he asked his just due, an accounting for his services, which the General Court did not see fit to grant, evidently fearing he would take up the profession of law. Six days later he petitioned for liberty to remain in the president's house, which was allowed until the end of the year.

In March (the first month of 1655) the court took action against him for his speech of the previous July, and on April 3 arraigned him for the crime (?), sentencing him to be publicly admonished therefor.

The query naturally arises, To what place did he remove on March 1st, 1655? Possibly an answer may be found in the following, recorded on page 184 of second book of Middlesex Records: —

"To all people to whome these prsents shall come, Henry Dunster of Manottimy, within the precincts of Cambridge . . . Clarke, Sendethe Greeting . . . for Divors good reasons & considerations him hereunto moving, but especially for the consideration of the sum of ten pounds, . . . payd . . . by Thomas Broughton of Boston margt. . . . do confirm unto . . . Broughton . . . all that parcll of Land on wch the Corne mills & fulling mills stands wch the said Thomas Broughton built on Menottomye land & in the River of Mysticke, together with twenty-foure Rods in length by the Riverside aforesaid, the one halfe of the said Rods to be above said mills & the other halfe below said mill, next adjoining to it: & twelve Rods bk into the sd. minnottomie fields from the said Riverside, with two Rods broad for a highway (from the sd. Mills) to go too & fro betwixt the said Mills & Concord way throu all the land of the said Hen. Dunster till it shall come unto the publique country highway to Concord, to be layd out as strayte as conveniently may for all passengers & carriages with all priviledges in reference to said land & thereto appertayning, . . . and lastly [ ] the now wife of" [H. D. &c].

The above bears date of March 6, 1656, and was witnessed by Edward Collins, Thomas Gleason, David Dunster and John Stratton.

His son David was then eleven years of age, but made mark thus, T. Mrs. Dunster's signature does not appear.

As the grantor is thus (a year subsequent to his removal from the president's house) styled of Menottimy within the [west] precinct, it is not impossible but that he then occupied the house purchased of Robert Long, which, though in the territorial bounds of Charlestown, was but a short distance from the line and in Menotomy field. Of this, however, there is no proof; but what more probable than that he moved from the president's house into his own when the inclement winter had passed and the time the overseers had ungraciously granted him expired?

What more likely than that, in view of his coming removal, he should have secured the completion of his

title to Menotomy land immediately after his petition of November 10, 1654? With the opening of 1655 it is evident that work on the mills and dam across the river had been begun, as it required time then, as now, and more so, to do such work.

The Broughton dam, which, as shown by the above deed, must have been built in 1655, extended across the river from the lot deeded to President Dunster by William Brackenbury to land in Medford purchased by Edward Collins of the Cradock heirs, and was the first to be erected in the river of Mysticke. How it was constructed we may never know, but those who observed the recent building of the Cradock dam can well realize the extent of this undertaking so long ago. Probably clay from the present site of Arlington street was used, as in the recent dredging of the river, clay at that point, and no other, defied the effort of the steam dredge, but yielded at last to increased power and dynamite.

In June of 1905 the writer, in company with the Messrs. Hooper, went over the ground and searched for some trace of the ancient structure, and none too soon. Mr. H. secured photographs of the old mill site and raceway, which by his courtesy we present. Three days later the whole was obliterated by the grading work of the contractors.

Retiring from the college, Mr. Dunster had entered somewhat into business life, but had given mortal offence to the ever watchful authorities. So on April 3 he was called up for the public admonition before mentioned. Mr. Broughton, having completed his mills, received the deed of land and way thereto, and probably Mr. Dunster retained some interest therein.

By the building of this dam the river above and Medford ponds assumed a higher level, and soon complaint was heard of flowage of meadows.

Of these but one has come down to our notice. Preserved in Boston Public Library is the following, whose date shows that one of the watchful leaders of the theocracy

that would brook no opposition to established forms and ideas was early on hand. This bond, which is in the handwriting of Mr. Dunster, not only shows his willingness to arbitrate the issue, but also the talents the theocratic leaders felt might be employed in the legal profession.

"June 10th, 1656. These prsnts witness yt. Mr Thomas Broughton of Boston. Merchant, Mr Edward Collins of Medford Merchant & Henry Dunster of Cambridge Clark, on ye, one pt. & Mr Zackary Sims of Charlestown pastor of ye Church of Ct there & Mr William Sims his son of Charlestown on ye other party do oblige and bind ourselves each party to other in ye sum of ten, [pounds] to stand unto & abide by ye finall issue & Determination of Edward Convers Samuel Richardson James Convers & Thomas Emes, of in & concerning such wst. or damage as they shal finde yt ye meddows of foresd Mr Sims & his son have sustained [*this year*] by reason of any ponding of ye river outside its wonted course by ye mill just below on yt river; but not for any other accidental Damages yt have befallen ye sayd meddows or may so whether by excessive rains this spring or rooting of hogs or pasturage of Cattle after due time of restoration of ye said meddows from cattle; or ye like, yt do or may appear to be other Diverse & heterogenory causes from ye pdning [ponding] of water for ye mill; wch only & ye prgt (?) & Ill consequences therof, ye aforesd four men have powr by these pysnt to issue & Determine; as upon Due evidence good reason & Consciencous grounds, they Soe finde, learne, concieve, or can be informed, provided also yt if ye four psons afforte canot Determine & issue unanimously or by joint consent ye sayd Difference; That yn they shal take in unto ym John Wyman for a fifth and yt according to ye purport of ye prmissor & not otherwise, any three of sd five shall by their act and deed Determine ye cause dependent. In witness of ye prmissors the parties above sd hereunto st their hands.

"Henry Dunster for Mr Thomas Broughton
"Edward Collins
"Henry Dunster for himself
"William Symms for Mr Zechariah Syms
"William Symms"

It would be interesting to know the conclusion reached by the referees, but one thing is clearly evident — Mr. Dunster drew the bond so closely as to closely limit the damage (if any) to flowage of water. It is to be presumed that the case was satisfactorily settled, as no account of the same is known till nineteen years later.

But Mr. Dunster was not allowed rest. On December 29 of the same year his daughter Elizabeth was born. As he did not present her for baptism within three months, the grand jury took action in the matter on April 7, 1657, and on June 16 the court at Charlestown bound him in the sum of ten pounds (Richard Russell furnishing bond) for his appearance before the Court of Assistants at Boston. Mr. Dunster finally removed himself entirely from the Massachusetts colony to the more tolerant one of Plymouth, and on February 27, 1659, at Scituate, passed away, after having made provision for his burial in the "God's Acre" at the college he had faithfully served. Conscious of his integrity, as many another persecuted one has been, he wrote to his oppressors, "I am not the man you take me to be."

A granddaughter, Elizabeth, married Philip Carteret, or DeCarteret, and doubtless lived in the old house alluded to, long known as the Carteret house. Substantial in construction, it outlived the vicissitudes of two centuries, though at the last it was sadly neglected. The dwellers in and thereabouts were not of the highest order, and the near territory came to acquire the sobriquet of Goat Acre. In its last years it fell into two ownerships, and one-half being repaired and painted, the other suffered by contrast.

On portions of the old Linefield, later Wenatomie, and latterly, by general use, Menotomy, are extensive market gardens. But summer crops do not satisfy the demand, and under the glass of the great greenhouses are grown, the year round, the supplies of the Boston market. The sand of other portions has been for years used in the plaster of Arlington and Medford houses, and its gravel in the concrete sidewalks, thus leaving unsightly pits here and there.

The "mills ware," once a source of revenue to Newtowne, exists only in early records. This was beside the footway, and near the present St. Paul's Cemetery.

For half a century the mill served its purpose, under

different owners, and the "two rods broad" became a highway passing over the dam and extending to Grove street, the road from Cambridge to Woburn.

Forty years ago, ere the extreme west end of Medford was built, there was a growth of birch and cherry (such as grows along road sides) in a diagonal line across the plain. The ground adjacent was full of small stones, evidently placed there as the fields were cleared for cultivation. These, doubtless, marked the position of this old road from the river northward.

Just when the mills ceased to be used and the road discontinued is difficult to determine, but probably long after the suit of Symmes *vs.* Collins, described in the previous article by Mr. Whitney.

Mr. Symmes had several acres of upland and some marsh bordering on the Menotomy which, situated *below*, was quite near to the Broughton mill. The building of the dam "in the river of Misticke" may have deflected the tidal flow southward into the Menotomy to a greater degree than usual. Some have thought this to be the meadow said to have been damaged, but as it was salt marsh it is doubtful if the hogs rooted there.

The other meadows of Mr. Symmes were nearly two miles away on the Aberjona, just beyond the Medford ponds. According to Mr. Brooks, the tidal flow affected the pond a few inches. If the Broughton dam was of a height much higher than flood-tide, it is evident that its effect would be to "damnify" a fresh-water meadow. If so, it is also evident that the power thus created was great and the privilege valuable. It was across the Aberjona, just below the Symmes' meadows, that the massive stone aqueduct of the Middlesex canal was built in 1828. There, on February 15, 1855, an ice-jam was formed by a sudden thaw, and these same meadows were soon several feet under water, the railroad bridge at Wedgemere wrecked, and Main street, in Winchester, at the railroad crossing, fourteen inches submerged, and boats rowed thereon. In 1861 the aqueduct was removed, and in-

1865 the Symmes' meadows disappeared altogether at the building of the Mystic dam.

But during the years the Mystic and Menotomy rivers have been bringing down the detritus, as their wooded slopes have been denuded, while the inflowing tides have in a measure barred the outflow. The smaller stream, doubtless much larger in President Dunster's day, shrunk to narrow width, was doubled on its course at intervals, and robbed of the natural outflow of Fresh pond, became sluggish and unsanitary in the extreme.

But during the past two years all this has been changed. Instead of the narrow, serpentine stream flowing both ways, with adjoining marshes a foot lower than those a mile down stream, is now a broader, deeper channel, with easy, graceful curves, and spanned near its entrance to the Mystic by a graceful arch of concrete masonry forty feet in width. Over this extends the boulevard through the twenty-four rods by the riverside of the Broughton mill site. This is at Medford's doors, and of interest if we ask, "Who is our neighbor?"

A year ago the Medford Historical Society took steps looking to the restoration of the ancient and appropriate name of the boundary stream which, neglected, had become a menace, and also to suggest an appropriate one for the bridge, built at a cost of $10,000. The societies of Cambridge (New-towne), Arlington (Menotomy), and Somerville (Charles-towne), cities and town that "butt & bound" thereon, have co-operated. The result is petitions to the Park Commission, which it is hoped will secure the names in future of Menotomy river and Dunster bridge. The former has historic precedent, and abundant warrant by "documentary proof." What can be more fitting than the name of the learned college president, who suffered for conscience sake, and through it all foresaw the coming of the time of liberty of conscience for all men; who made way for the industrial development of Menotomy field, and whose descendants lived therein?

M. W. M.

MEDFORD YOUNG MEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION.

By Benjamin Pratt Hollis.

[Read before the Medford Historical Society, April 7, 1906, by C. H. Loomis.]

In the autumn of 1866, thirty-nine years ago, a movement was made in Medford to establish a Young Men's Christian Association. To that end, the various churches in town were requested to discontinue the evening worship on a certain Sunday and meet in a union service at Mystic Congregational Church. The meeting, which was well attended, was presided over by Mr. Baxter E. Perry, and the principal speaker was Mr. L. P. Rowland, secretary, at that time, of the Boston Young Men's Christian Association. A substantial collection, taken at the meeting, provided the embryo society with funds to commence its work.

The first meeting of the Association was held December 31, 1866, when the following officers were elected: —

President,	Baxter E. Perry.	
Vice-president,	Joseph L. Goldthwait,	Methodist.
	Elisha B. Curtis,	Baptist.
	Eleazer Boynton, Jr.,	Mystic Congregational.
	Almarin F. Badger,	First Congregational.
	Gardiner P. Gates,	Episcopal.
Treasurer,	Alonzo E. Tainter.	
Secretary,	Charles E. Joyce.	

On the fifth of April, 1867, the society took possession of a room in Usher's building on High street, subsequently occupied by the Medford Savings Bank. The apartment was well furnished with magazines, newspapers and suitable periodicals, and the walls hung with appropriate pictures.

The following extract from the constitution will show the reason for its existence: —

"The object of the Association shall be the improvement of the spiritual, mental and social condition of Young Men."

At the second choice of officers, in 1867, Charles H. Merrill, of First Congregational, was substituted as vice-

president. Mr. Badger had resigned soon after his election, and Francis H. Kidder had been chosen to fill the vacancy. At the same time Charles E. Joyce tendered his resignation, and Arthur T. Tufts was elected to the office of secretary.

At the third election, in 1868, when the membership numbered ninety-two, the following board was chosen: —

President,	Daniel W. Wilcox.	
Vice-president,	Charles C. Newcomb,	Methodist.
	Elisha B. Curtis,	Baptist.
	D. B. Callender,	Mystic Congregational.
	Francis H. Kidder,	First Congregational.
	Benjamin P. Hollis	Episcopal.
Treasurer,	Alonzo E. Tainter.	
Secretary,	Arthur T. Tufts.	

A literary class, a Bible class, and a course of lectures were maintained, with occasional interruptions, for two years.

The Association was sustained in a more or less flourishing condition until the spring of 1869, when, at the annual meeting in March, this entry upon the records tells the story of its dissolution: —

"It has long been apparent to the members that the Association has failed to accomplish those objects for which it was organized. The past year it has accomplished but little. Various attempts have been made to infuse life, but they have not been successful. Feeling that the Association was practically a failure it was moved by the Secretary, that the Executive Board be authorized to sell all the property of the Association, including the lease of the room, and use the proceeds, after paying all bills, to their best judgment; and that when the meeting adjourn that it adjourn *sine die*."

Thus, after an existence of less than three years, the Young Men's Christian Association of Medford came to an end. To attribute the cause of the non-success of the undertaking, or enterprise, would require an extended dissertation upon the conditions that operated at the time. One remark, dropped at a meeting by one of the clergymen of the town, in the course of an address, may be cited. It was innocently uttered, but blighting in its

effect upon the minds of those who listened: "I shall not be with you much."

The aloofness of Episcopalians, the self-centered interests of the Baptists, the multifarious activities of the members of the Mystic and Methodist communions, and the willingness of the clergymen to allow matters outside their own parishes to run without special help, coupled with the absence of that subtile spirit of self-sacrifice which animates the true missionary, the undeveloped correlative element that sees the need of unity in Christian effort — these may be recorded as some of the causes of its failure. The causes were known to some, the fact was deplored by many. This may be considered a drastic arraignment of the existing incumbents, and, in extenuation, it may be pleaded that it is thought by many that such societies sap the life and weaken the energy of the churches.

But let us suppose the institution had been sustained and could now be numbered with the one thousand six hundred kindred associations in the land, its capacity for the improvement and entertainment of young men, increased by the addition of a gymnasium, bowling alleys and a swimming pool, supplemented by the opportunity to participate in in-door games, and the encouragement of "current topics" discussions, what a vast benefit might have accrued to Medford, what a powerful influence for good upon her future!

Since then two other efforts have been made to establish beneficial associations, the "Improvement Society" in 1884, and the "Good Government Club" in 1900. The former survived about two years, the latter a shorter period.

In the light of these experiences, may not the question be asked most significantly, "Has Medford made the most of her opportunities?"

THE LAST MEDFORD INDIAN.

Mr. Brooks, in his "History of Medford," written more than fifty years ago, devoted some space to the Indians, and before closing with a somewhat elaborate flight of fancy, said, "In Medford they lived in 'Turkey swamp.' . . . The last Indian here was 'Hannah Shiner,' who lived with 'Old Toney,' a noble-souled mulatto man, who lived on the Woburn road, in West Medford, opposite where the town schoolhouse once stood."

It may be noticed that this location is that of the present Sarah Fuller Home, and near to the home of Mr. Brooks. Doubtless, in his early boyhood, as a neighbor, he had abundant opportunity to learn what were this old Indian woman's characteristics. He wrote, "Hannah was kind hearted, a faithful friend, a sharp enemy, a judge of herbs, a weaver of baskets, and a lover of rum." This is all the information he gave us of her, but alluded to a Thanksgiving dinner, probably spoiled in the total destruction of "Old Toney's" house by fire. We may query whether Hannah cooked the dinner that was to have been served to Toney's dozen "colored friends;" and also how the fire originated, but all in vain: the time, even, is unknown, save that it was at Thanksgiving time.

But later, Hannah Shiner lived in Turkey swamp. This is a locality the younger people of Medford do not know by that name. Doubtless many know of the Winchester reservoirs lying between the hills to the north of Ram's Head and the observatory. A few years ago a native of Woburn, a close observer of people and events,* wrote of her, "Hannah Shiner, an Indian who for many years lived in a little hut on the east side of Turkey swamp, just under a hanging rock. On the spot is a cool and never-failing spring that now runs into the north part of the south reservoir. For seventy-five years it has been called the Hannah Shiner spring. The land on which it is was once owned by Samuel Hutchinson and

*Col. N. A. Richardson, late of Winchester.

was then called the 'Donty Richardson lot.' The town of Winchester now owns it." But cool and refreshing as was the spring water in 1820, Hannah was still a lover of rum, and on December 22 came down to see Mrs. Hutchinson while under its influence. After venting her displeasure upon that good lady's "earthen milk pans," much to their detriment, she continued on her devious way to the village of South Woburn (Winchester). In going over the foot-bridge that spanned the Aberjona, she fell into the water and was drowned.

The same writer said, "She had a little dog that always went with her; the dog commenced barking and gave the alarm. Abel Richardson (who owned the mill and lived near by) and his sons took her out of the water and carried her into his house; from there, two days after, she was buried. There was a great attendance at the funeral, the Rev. Joseph Chickering of Woburn preaching a sermon from this text, 'And hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth.'"

Some have thought her drowning was at the bridge on Main street, near by, instead of at what is now Pleasant street. Both were near Abel Richardson's house, and as the wind blew fiercely down the valley on that winter day, it overcame her as she emerged from the old trail that led down from the highlands between two eminences by the river side. The river then flowed where is now the Scientist Church, lately the Episcopal Church of the Epiphany, its course having been moved several rods westward about thirty years ago.

Hannah Shiner's "hut under the rock" was not within Medford bounds, but a little over the line in Stoneham. The ledge rose perpendicularly and faced toward the south. Her rude shelter was but a rod away from it, and the spring mentioned close by.

The location of her rude home in Turkey swamp, sheltered by the ledge, high, straight and long, was an ideal one for the last survivor here of a vanished race. The

proximity of the old trails, the sunny exposure, the clear, cool spring, and the turkeys, abundant in number, that gave the swamp its name, and which she doubtless snared, all these appealed to her aboriginal nature, for she was of full blood. Tradition has it that she found sale for her baskets, and occasional employment, among the housewives of the adjoining towns, and doubtless her knowledge of Indian remedies hinted at by Mr. Brooks was also profited by.

And so, for some years after the fire at Old Toney's, she lived her wild life in that rocky fastness among the hills, till on that winter day, just two hundred years after the day of Plymouth rock, decrepit with age, benumbed with cold, but inflamed by the fire-water of the white men that her ancestors called *Oncapee*, she came to her death in the chill waters of the Aberjona.

Her funeral is mentioned, and also her burial. Possibly she was not buried, for somewhere, up to a few years ago (and, possibly, still), a skeleton of an Indian, said to have been that of Hannah Shiner, was preserved. It was articulated, and used in the demonstration of anatomy to medical students.

On the Woburn records (some years ago printed) is this entry among the deaths: —

Shinar, Hannah, Indian, pauper of Medford, Dec. 22, 1820, 82 yrs.

The town record here quoted gives clue to the way by which an old practitioner came into possession of the body. The gruesome details of its preparation we may well omit, only local tradition has it that the last Indians had fear of such fate; though they feared not death, the former, doubtless, with good reason.

Later it passed into the possession of another and eminently worthy physician, and when not in use as an "anatomy" (as the common term was) was kept in an "ancient hair trunk under the bed in the attic." There our informant slept in childhood. He saw it many times,

and seems not to have had the fear thereof that the gruesome relics may well be supposed to inspire.

At the present time, both the site of the hut and spring are ten feet below the surface of the water of the middle reservoir, from which the "hanging rock" or ledge rises. Doubtless the spring boils up as clear as ever, but at the time the man wrote this reservoir was not complete, and being higher than the south reservoir, the water flowed in that direction, thus making this spring one of the sources of Meetinghouse brook.

Along the eastern edge of Turkey swamp was the old Indian trail to the Merrimack; and across the swamp westward, doubtless the way the aged Indian woman went for the last time on that winter day, was another. A causeway of logs made passage through the bog secure; these were with some difficulty removed in preparing the reservoir, which lies between two ranges of hills. But not all of the old swamp where Hannah Shiner roamed and gathered herbs or basket stuff has disappeared. Near where the old trail lay is an island which refused to be submerged, but rose, floating on the waters as they gathered, and is held in position by some unseen connection.

Our venerable friend wrote that Mr. Chickering was an able preacher, that as "dissatisfaction had sprung up in his society he took the occasion to preach an impressive sermon," and added that his informant, there present, said, "Not a dry eye could be seen in the audience as he described the sad end of this poor Indian woman."

Mr. Chickering owned some land through which a brook flowed; one of his parish wished to purchase and use the same as a mill site. He would not sell without security from flowage of his other land. This was declined, and ere long discontent began to be noticed, and so continued was it for several years that the good man's efforts were made void, and a few days after this funeral occasion some action was taken that resulted in his asking his people for dismission.

Yet he came to the burial of this poor old Indian

woman, the last of her race, dead because a "lover of rum," with the same graces and gifts in exercise, as to the wealthy and beloved of his parish.

After one reads Mr. Brooks' closing words referred to, this thought recurs: —

> "Lo! the poor Indian whose untutored mind
> Sees God in the cloud and hears him in the wind."

Doubtless the Great Spirit hovered over the lonely hut in Turkey swamp, caring for her whose "kind heart" had ample opportunity to there behold Him in the clouds and the tempests that raged over these rocky wilds.

Mr. Brooks was twenty-five years old in 1820, and just entering his work as a Christian minister. Doubtless he was absent from Medford when this native American, over four score years old, whom he had known in his boyhood as a faithful friend, perished in the cold waters of the Aberjona, or he might have written thereabout in 1854. M. W. M.

QUAINT OLD RECORDS.

Old Medford records are not more peculiar than those of other towns, as witness the following: —

Woburn Dr. to Daniel Reed Junior, to boarding Sally priest nine weeks at 2*s.* per week ending —ye 5th of March — £. *s.*
0. 18. 0

to her bringing the itch into my family I leave to your generosity, but money should not hire me to have it.

DANIEL REED JUNIOR

WOBURN March 2 ye 1792
Allowed for Itch 1 – 0. – 0

£ 1. 18. 0

In Medford, in 1702, the town had a reckoning with Ensign John Bradshaw, and found there was due him for labor performed and minister's board, "from the beginning of the world to this day £16, 16*s*, 6*d*."

But ninety-one years later, when money was dollars, *rum* seems to have been current in Charlestown. Some one has styled it "Everlasting Rum."

CHARLESTOWN, April 6, 1793.

This day Rec'd of Benj n Wright one Glass of Cherry Rum in full of all Demands from the beginning of the World to the end of the World I say

Rec'd by MR NEHEMIAH WYMAN.

It seems Mr. Reed's confidence was not misplaced, and the Wyman–Wright accounts effectually closed.

HIGH TIDES AT MEDFORD.

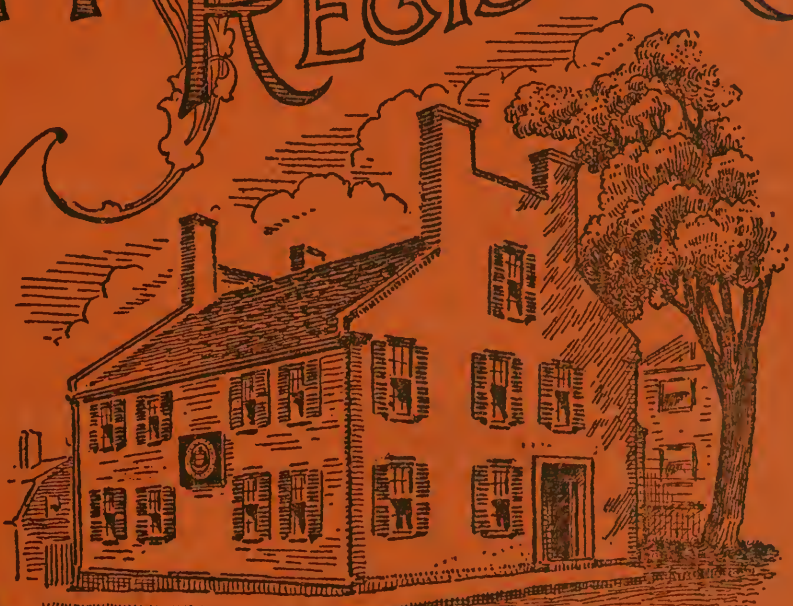
Under the head of "Distillation," Mr. Brooks mentioned one Blanchard, whose first plant "was east of the bridge. There rose a tide so high as to overflow all his vats with salt water. This ruined him, as entirely as it did his rum." He added, "With courage he kept his spirits up," etc.

Times have changed — some keep courage up with spirits — still the tides ebb and flow, and occasionally run very high. In 1851, at the destruction of Minot's Light, Medford Square was flooded, and transit was had in boats, but the square has been raised since. Stories are told of numerous boulders then rolled upon the canal aqueduct to weight it down. No tide, since, equalled it, not even in the "Portland storm."

On December 26 last, after a raging storm, the tide rose almost as high as in '51, flooding the wharves and rising on old Ship street. The new dam proved its usefulness and stability. The upper Mystic remained at its normal height, and perils by flood, such as Chelsea had, were not added to blockade by storm.

[Vol. XIII.] [No. 2.

HISTORICAL REGISTER



APRIL, 1910

PUBLISHED BY THE

MEDFORD HISTORICAL SOCIETY

MEDFORD, MASSACHUSETTS

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS
APR 18

CONTENTS.

	Page
FIRST AND PRESENT HOUSES OF WORSHIP OF THE WEST MEDFORD CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH	*Frontispiece*
WEST MEDFORD CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH . . .	25
THE MINISTERS OF THE WEST MEDFORD CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH (Illustration) . .	*Facing page* 40
THE SPELL OF THE WOODS	49
ORGANIZATION OF THE MEDFORD HISTORICAL SOCIETY, 1910	50

Entered as second-class matter, under the act of July 16, 1894, Medford Station, Boston, Massachusetts.

MEDFORD HISTORICAL REGISTER.

Published quarterly (January, April, July, and October)

BY THE

Medford Historical Society,

AT

No. 2 Ashland Street, Medford, Mass.

Subscription price, one dollar a year, postpaid. Single copies, 25 cents.

For sale at the Society Rooms and by the Treasurer.

Publication Committee.

GEORGE S. T. FULLER, Chairman.
MISS ANNIE E. DURGIN.
MISS ELLA L. BURBANK.
MISS HELEN T. WILD.
MOSES W. MANN.
FRANK S. GILKEY.

Editor, MOSES W. MANN.

Exchange list in charge of GEO. S. T. FULLER, 7 Alfred Street.

FORM OF BEQUEST.

I give and bequeath to the Medford Historical Society, in the city of Medford, Mass., the sum of _____ Dollars for the general use and purposes of said Society.

(Signed) _____

J. C. MILLER, JR., PRINTER, MEDFORD.

First House of Worship.

Present House of Worship.

THE CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH OF WEST MEDFORD.

The Medford Historical Register.

Vol. XIII. APRIL, 1910. No. 2.

THE CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH OF WEST MEDFORD.

By Herbert N. Ackerman.

[Read before the Medford Historical Society, May 17, 1909.]

THE Congregational Church of West Medford, organized in June, 1872, developed naturally from a Sabbath-school which had been in existence for seven years.

At the time the Sabbath-school was opened there were on High street, between Winthrop square and the West Medford depot, twenty-five houses; on Prescott street, eight; on Cottage street, four; on Canal street, one; on Warren street, four; on Irving street, two; on Brooks street, four; on Allston street, ten; on Mystic street, four; on Woburn and Purchase (now Winthrop) streets, thirteen. These, with three barns, a blacksmith shop (corner High and Warren streets), the schoolhouse (corner Brooks and Irving streets), and the almshouse, make eighty-one buildings east of the railroad and north of Mystic river.

West of the railroad and north of High street were two dwellings next the depot, and the buildings of the Brooks' estates. Between High street and Mystic river were eleven buildings—a barn opposite the Brooks' farmhouse; Mystic Hall, at its present location; the residences of Mr. George F. Spaulding and Mr. Henry T. Woods, River street (now Harvard avenue); of Mr. Horace A. Breed, Bower street; the old Canal House, at the present intersection of Boston avenue and Arlington street, and five dwellings on Canal street. The larger part of this tract was known as the "Smith Estate," upon which there had previously been conducted a girls' boarding school,

with dormitories at the Mansion House, on Canal street, and Mystic Hall for recitations.

The churches then at Medford were the Unitarian, Universalist and Mystic, at present locations; Episcopal, near present site of the Armory; First Trinitarian, in the building where is now Page & Curtin's hardware business; Baptist, in the building since used as a livery stable, next to the Salem street cemetery; and the Methodist, at the corner of Salem and Oakland streets — at distances inconvenient for regular attendance of the children and the aged of families where no horses were kept.

The Teele and Huffmaster farms, extending side by side north from High street, were being opened up for new residents. Mr. Samuel Teele lived in the house still standing between Brooks street and Hammond place; Mr. John H. Norton, whose wife was Martha Huffmaster, occupied the Huffmaster homestead, High street, corner Allston; N. T. Merritt, Franz Diebold and E. M. Platt were on Prescott street; Mr. Hawley, Franklin Patch, William McLean, Luther Farwell, Ira P. Ackerman and Henry L. Barnes on Allston street. Mr. Barnes moved from Boston in February, 1857, and lived in the same house till his death, in January, 1904, which house he gave by will to the West Medford Congregational Society.

Mr. and Mrs. Barnes united with the First Trinitarian Church, Medford, by letter from the Mount Vernon Church, Boston, and he was so active a worker that he was soon elected a deacon, which office he held till the First Church united with the Mystic Church.

A Methodist class meeting had been held during a part of 1864 at the house of Mr. Hawley. A series of maternal meetings was also held in 1864, sometimes, at least, at the house of Mrs. Barnes. These were monthly meetings, with children in attendance quarterly. Mrs. Barnes also assembled a class of children on Saturday afternoons, to whom she taught the Bible lesson assigned for the next day's study in the Sabbath-school. This class was for the children who could not attend Sabbath-

school at Medford on account of the distance, and it came to number about thirty.

Plainly some place more commodious than a private house was needed for this increasing class. Deacon Barnes conducted a canvass, with assistance, and found sufficient sentiment in support of the plan to form a Sabbath-school. A call was issued for a meeting, to be held Sunday afternoon, May 28, to organize.

Eighty-five persons attended, held an open discussion of the plan in all its aspects, voted to organize the Mystic Sabbath-school, and, by use of a nominating committee and a marking list, elected Mr. N. T. Merritt superintendent, Miss Johnson secretary, and Mr. James P. Richardson treasurer.

During the first year of the school there appear on the roll one hundred and forty-six names, from fifty-seven families. The religious affiliation of eighteen families cannot be stated. One family would have been claimed by both Methodists and Universalists, one by both Congregationalists and Universalists, two families were Universalist, two were Episcopalian, four were Methodist, four were Baptist, eight were Unitarian, and seventeen were Congregationalist, and fifty-one of the one hundred and forty-six were from these seventeen Congregational families.

Mr. Merritt served as superintendent one year. Mr. Franklin Patch was the second to hold this office, and served eighteen months, to December, 1867, resigning on removing to Lexington. Both were members of the Mystic Church. Mr. George G. Lincoln, assistant superintendent, completed the year, was elected and served as superintendent during the school's fourth year. He served another six months, January to June, 1872. He was a member of the First Trinitarian Congregational Church.

The West Medford Christian Union employed Rev. M. B. Chapman, a Methodist, to preach in Mystic Hall, and he served one year as superintendent. Mr. O. A. Buzzell, a Baptist, served eighteen months, to December,

1871, resigned, and moved to Nevada. The responsibilities of administration were thus divided, denominationally, for seven years.

During this period the school laid its own plans and provided the means for executing them. It has more than paid its way ever since. Mr. Merritt owning two pianos, placed one in the hall for the use of the school during his term of office. "The organ was used in the school," was the record on December 8, 1867. But whether the organ was accepted as a gift or was purchased was not recorded. Christmas entertainments and picnics were arranged on a more or less elaborate scale, according to circumstances. Question books, Sabbath-school papers and singing books were purchased, and the Sabbath-school ship was kept afloat by means of a weekly contribution, augmented from time to time by individual gifts. A library was collected and added to, till in 1872, there were some two hundred books, but whether purchased or donated is not a matter of record.

January, 1872, the name of the school was changed to West Medford Union Sabbath-school, and a constitution and by-laws were adopted.

During these seven years the smallest attendance at any session was in March, 1872, when 10 were present; the largest, 108, was in the first year; the average for each of the seven years in order was 73, 66, 56, 67, 67, 66, 61.

In 1868 there was organized the West Medford Christian Union, for the purpose of maintaining preaching services in Mystic Hall. Rev. M. B. Chapman and Rev. L. E. Charpiot were two of the preachers employed. The funds were raised by subscription. This organization was maintained till October, 1872, at which time the West Medford Congregational Society was ready to do business. When the Christian Union ceased its activities its officers were, president, Luther Farwell; secretary and treasurer, Simon S. Leavitt; committee to secure subscriptions, S. S. Leavitt and James Wilson.

It was seven years after the civil war. Gold was still at a premium. The South was under partial military rule. General Grant was serving his first term as President. Henry Wilson and Charles Sumner were our national senators, General N. P. Banks was our representative in Congress, William B. Washburn was governor of Massachusetts. Medford was a town of seven thousand inhabitants, and West Medford had about one hundred families.

Mr. Charles Cummings was principal of the Medford High School, with two assistants, and the one hundred pupils of West Medford were housed in the Brooks schoolhouse, under the instruction of three teachers. Mr. Ober's was the only store. There was no physician. The post office was in the railroad station, Reuben Willey being both station agent and postmaster.

Some families attended church at Medford, but there was no public conveyance, Cunningham's omnibus line not being in operation till five years later. The West Medford Christian Union held preaching services in Mystic Hall, but there was no church organization which could build a meeting-house, and no joint action of different denominations seemed feasible.

The Baptists, under the lead of Mr. Horace A. Breed, agitated the question of a Baptist church and were satisfied to give it up. Then the Methodists discussed the matter, but took no public action. It remained for the Congregationalists to see what they could do and whether they ought to proceed. And so it came to pass that members of the families of Ackerman, Ansorge, Brown, Fuller, Leonard, McLean, Norton, Phipps and Teele, with some others, to the number of about twenty persons, met at Mr. Norton's house, on February 26, 1872, to take counsel together with reference to this situation. John H. Norton was elected chairman and David H. Brown secretary. After prayer by J. G. Fuller, Mr. Norton stated the object of the meeting, to consider the expe-

diency of forming a Congregational church in West Medford, and Messrs. J. G. Fuller, Abner J. Phipps, Ira P. Ackerman, A. E. Ansorge, E. W. Cross, D. H. Brown, and B. C. Leonard spoke in favor of taking immediate measures.

The chairman stated that he would guarantee the erection of a meeting-house if a church organization could be effected. In reply to a question, Mr. William McLean, a Methodist, said he had no knowledge of any definite action to be taken by the Methodists.

It was unanimously decided that immediate steps ought to be taken to form a Congregational church. Messrs. Phipps, Fuller, Ackerman, Norton and Brown were appointed a committee to prepare a creed, and they reported on March 5, recommending the Articles of Faith and Covenant of the Broadway Tabernacle Congregational Church of New York City, and the report was accepted. Mr. Norton was authorized to circulate a paper for the signatures of those who desired to unite in organizing on this plan.

It was also voted that steps be taken to organize a society to co-operate with the church. On April 8th committees were appointed to visit the pastors and prominent laymen of the neighboring churches, to explain our situation, and secure their goodwill and assistance in erecting a meeting-house. Mr. Phipps read a written statement at the April meeting of the Woburn Conference, in regard to the importance of having a church in West Medford, and Mr. Brown made a most earnest appeal for the endorsement of the Conference.

Opposition was manifested on the part of some who considered that, with two Congregational churches in Medford, if West Medford needed a church it should be of some other denomination. The matter was referred to a committee with power. This committee, after due consideration, concluded that West Medford, with its excellent railroad facilities, was likely to become an important residential suburb, independent of Medford in

nearly every thing except the payment of taxes and the expenditure of the money so paid, and made a favorable report.

The fact had seemed apparent that the First Congregational Church of Medford, having been weakened by the organization of the Mystic Church, twenty-five years before, and the loss of some of its influential members, did not wish to lose others of its valued members by the organization of a new church in West Medford. This effort to obtain the endorsement of the Woburn Conference delayed our formal organization very much. But with the approval of the Conference and of the Congregational Club of Boston, and with $3,750 subscribed towards our building fund, there was no need of further delay, and a council of churches was called to meet in Mystic Hall at 3 P.M., June 12, 1872.

The council was constituted as follows: —

Medford, First Trinitarian,	Rev. James T. McCollom, Pastor.
	Bro. S. B. Goldthwait, Delegate.
Medford, Mystic,	Rev. Solon Cobb, Pastor.
	Bro. Charles Cummings, Delegate.
Boston, Park Street,	Bro. C. C. Littlefield, Delegate.
Arlington,	Dea. John Field, Delegate.
Winchester, First,	Rev. E. C. Bissell, Pastor.
	Bro. Moses A. Herrick, Delegate.
Malden, First,	Rev. Addison P. Foster, Pastor.
	Dea. W. L. Greene, Delegate.
Somerville, Broadway,	Bro. E. Foote, Delegate.
	Bro. J. P. Williams, Delegate.
Reading, Bethesda,	Bro. Joshua Clark, Delegate.
Woburn, First,	Bro. A. Lincoln, Delegate.
Stoneham,	Bro. D. A. Abbott, Delegate.
Wakefield,	Rev. Charles R. Bliss, Pastor.

Rev. James T. McCollom was chosen moderator and Rev. Charles R. Bliss scribe.

The council listened to the various statements, documents and records pertaining to the call, and to the letters of dismission presented by the members desiring to unite, and voted them satisfactory and in order.

The council voted in executive session "that in view of the statements offered and the Articles of Faith and Covenant adopted by the brethren in West Medford, desiring to form a Congregational Church, we deem the organization of such a church expedient, and that, after a recess till 7½ o'clock, we proceed by suitable services to recognize them formally as a church of Christ."

The services of recognition consisted of:—

Scripture Reading and Prayer.	Rev. Charles R. Bliss.
Sermon.	Rev. E. C. Bissell.
Prayer of Recognition and Consecration.	Rev. D. R. Cady, D.D., Arlington.
Right Hand of Fellowship.	Rev. Solon Cobb.
Address to the Church.	Rev. Charles R. Bliss.
Benediction.	Dr. Cady.

The officers of the church were, clerk and treasurer, David H. Brown; deacons, John H. Norton and Ira P. Ackerman; members of standing committee, Abner J. Phipps, H. S. Judkins and A. E. Ansorge.

The charter members were twenty-six:—

Abner J. Phipps.	Adeline C. Barrett.
Elizabeth F. A. Phipps.	Clarissa D. Jellerson.
Margaret A. Phipps.	Clarissa W. Samson.
Ira P. Ackerman.	David H. Brown.
Eliza A. Ackerman.	William C. Craig.
Herbert N. Ackerman.	Herman S. Judkins.
Samuel Teele.	Alfred E. Ansorge.
Elizabeth C. Teele.	Elizabeth Ansorge.
Sarah E. Teele.	William H. White.
Hattie B. Teele.	Hester A. R. White.
Abbie F. Teele.	Albert Leavitt.
John H. Norton.	Ellen Leavitt.
Martha R. Norton.	Abbie S. Leonard.

Sixteen of these brought letters from the First Trinitarian Church of Medford, the other ten being from seven churches elsewhere. Public worship was held in Mystic Hall Sabbath morning and evening, and week-night prayer meeting on Saturday evening. The Mystic

Church presented a communion service to the new church. On August 6, 1872, Mrs. Abbie S. Leonard passed away. At the November Communion Mr. Darius Bowers and his daughter were received by letter and Mrs. Bowers on confession. In December Rev. Edwin L. Jaggar of Southbridge was called to be acting pastor.

July 18, 1872, John H. Norton, E. W. Metcalf, W. C. Craig, Reuben Willey, F. O. Kittredge and D. H. Brown, six qualified voters of the Town of Medford, made application to Abner J. Phipps, Esq., Justice of the Peace, petitioning him to issue a warrant for a meeting for the purpose of organizing themselves, with others desiring to build a meeting-house, as a corporation under the General Statutes of Massachusetts.

Justice Phipps issued the warrant directed to D. H. Brown, who on July 20 warned all persons concerned to meet in Mystic Hall at 8 o'clock P.M., July 27. At the time and place appointed Justice Phipps called the meeting to order, read the application, the warrant, and the return, and the meeting then voted to organize as a corporation. Eliab W. Metcalf was elected clerk, and qualified. The clerk presiding, Abner J. Phipps was elected moderator, and qualified. By-laws were reported and adopted, and the meeting adjourned to August 3d. On this date D. H. Brown was elected treasurer and collector, Abner J. Phipps, John H. Norton and F. O. Kittredge members of the standing committee, and Reuben Willey auditor, and were qualified. The standing committee was authorized to secure the use of Mystic Hall after October, when the time of the Christian Union expired. A committee of five was appointed to solicit contributions to a building fund.

Save only Mrs. Abbie S. Leonard, the charter members of the church were charter members of the society, and the addition of Messrs. F. O. Kittredge, E. W. Metcalf and Reuben Willey made its number twenty-eight.

At the annual meeting, January 29, 1873, John H. Norton, D. H. Brown and H. S. Judkins were appointed

a committee to secure additional subscriptions to the building fund. At a special meeting, April 7, this committee reported more than six thousand dollars subscribed, that other subscriptions could be had if a beginning was made, and recommended taking immediate steps to build a meeting-house. Two locations on Harvard avenue, one corner Bower and Holton streets, both corners of High and Warren streets, one corner High and Allston streets, and one on Allston street (next above the corner) were considered in ten meetings covering three months. It was finally voted to purchase the lot corner Bower street and Harvard avenue (80 by 163 feet, at twenty-five cents per foot), this being the most central location. A new committee of five was appointed to secure subscriptions. Messrs. C. M. Barrett, W. C. Craig, W. H. Pettingill, S. S. Leavitt and I. P. Ackerman were elected building committee. Mr. T. W. Silloway of Boston was selected as architect, and the corner-stone of the new meeting-house was laid Saturday, September 27, 1873, with appropriate services. Revs. J. T. McCollom and Solon Cobb of Medford, Rev. E. S. Jaggar and Hon. A. J. Phipps participated. The first Sabbath services were held in the vestry on May 10, 1874, and the society's first meeting was on May 18.

January 4, 1874, the Sabbath-school received from the Sabbath-school of the First Trinitarian Church, Medford, a gift of forty-one dollars and seventeen cents, which was immediately appropriated towards the purchase of a piano. A Hallett & Davis piano was purchased for four hundred dollars. It was in use in the vestry till the church was burned, March 4, 1903. It was paid for by the proceeds of concerts, entertainments and spelling matches. More than thirty-one hundred copies of the *Congregationalist* and *Independent* were collected and delivered to the Hallet & Davis Piano Co., for which it allowed us one cent each.

February 15, 1874, the school, at the instance of Superintendent White, voted its desire to be taken under the

watch and care of the church. The church voted to receive it, and it became the Congregational Sabbath-school of West Medford. Under the "Standing Rules" then provided, the school elected its own officers, the church reserving the right of veto. This arrangement continued till December, 1895. The average attendance for 1873 was 65, and for 1874 was 66.

In March the society instructed the building committee to complete the meeting-house and put in the pews. In July Mr. Jaggar resigned on account of ill health. During his pastorate five had been added by letter to the membership, which was then thirty-three. He was zealous in the discharge of his duties, an interesting and able preacher, and made a favorable impression on the community. We accepted his resignation with regret.

In September a call was extended to Rev. Marshall M. Cutter of Cambridge and he was installed October 14, 1874.

The installing council was constituted as follows: —

Church.	Pastor.	Delegate.
Arlington.	Rev. D. R. Cady, D.D.	Dea. John Field.
Boston, Old South.	Rev. J. M. Manning, D.D.	Bro. Moses Merrill.
Boston, Park Street.		Bro. Hiram Wellington.
Cambridgeport, Prospect Street.	Rev. W. S. Kan.	Bro. James M. Cutter.
Malden.		Dea. William L. Greene.
Medford, First.		Dea. Henry S. Barnes.
Melrose.	Rev. Albert G. Bale.	Bro. La Fayette Burr.
Wakefield.	Rev. Charles R. Bliss.	
Winchester.	Rev. A. B. Dascomb.	Bro. S. S. Holton.
Woburn, First.	Rev. H. S. Kelsey.	Bro. Hiram Whitford.
Woburn, North.	Rev. Charles Anderson.	Rev. Leander Thompson.

Rev. D. R. Cady, D.D., was moderator, and offered the prayer of installation; Rev. H. S. Kelsey was scribe, and gave the right hand of fellowship; Rev. Charles R. Bliss delivered the address to the people; and Rev.

Dr. Manning gave the charge to the pastor and offered the closing prayer.

The meeting-house was dedicated the same evening. It was of Germanized Romanesque style of architecture, and the spire was always admired as a model of graceful symmetry. A clock was placed by the town in the tower at its completion.

With hopes realized as to the meeting-house, the society found itself burdened with debt. A wealthy citizen persuaded us that a church structure costing ten thousand dollars was better than the five thousand dollar chapel we first planned. He promised five hundred dollars for himself and fifteen hundred more from some friends. He did not redeem his own pledge, nor secure the help of his friends. On account of the Boston fire, November 9, 1872, some other subscribers were unable to pay their pledges, and the times were unfavorable for securing new subscriptions.

The total cost of land, building and furnishings was twenty thousand five hundred dollars. After applying all we could collect to payment of our bills, the society owed fourteen thousand two hundred dollars. We were able to place a mortgage on the property for ten thousand dollars, at eight per cent. interest, with personal endorsement on the note. The four thousand two hundred dollars was floated by some Boston banks on four months' notes, personally endorsed and many times renewed. Interest account was over eleven hundred dollars a year, we had pledged fourteen hundred dollars salary to Mr. Cutter, beside heating, lighting and janitor service. Our two first years had been a struggle. Now our expenses were doubled. Our membership was only thirty-four, but we had the co-operation of the community. The ladies held a three days' fair in 1873 in Brooks Hall and cleared a thousand dollars, and six months later realized five hundred more in a similar way for the building fund.

Every one paid as much pew rent as he could, pledged

something extra every week, purchased tickets for lectures, readings, musicals and spelling classes, and bought generously at fairs, ice-cream parties and turkey suppers. The four or five hundred dollars from the Home Missionary Society saved us from disaster.

Mr. Cutter was for several years the scribe of the Woburn Conference, and interested many in our cause. Mr. Stephen Cutter of Winchester pledged six hundred dollars toward the floating debt, provided that twenty-five hundred dollars should be raised. Most of the churches of the Woburn Conference assisted.

In 1878 H. N. Ackerman, E. E. Shepard, G. F. Richmond and A. W. Ackerman, each agreeing to lead one Sabbath evening each month, organized a young people's prayer meeting. In 1879 these four brethren and four ladies, Mrs. Carrie H. Shepard and Misses Ida M. Hatch, Mary B. Soule, and Anna B. Williams, organized the "Willing Hands," pledged to work for the young people of West Medford, and for the reduction of the floating debt, then five hundred dollars. This organization of workers had the satisfaction of accomplishing their financial object by providing the last one hundred dollars of the floating debt, which was thus cancelled in 1882.

With much effort the society's treasurer secured the reduction of the rate of interest from eight to seven, then to six and one-half, then to six per cent.

March 3, 1882, Mr. Cutter resigned, to become New England secretary of the American Tract Society. For seven and a half years he had led us, since the dedication of the meeting-house. The floating debt had been paid and our annual interest account had been reduced five hundred dollars. He had baptized eighteen infants and fifteen adults, and received seventy-two members, forty-six by letter and twenty-six on confession. He was popular everywhere, and interested in every good work. The Sabbath-school continued to increase during his pastorate, having its largest enrolment, 178, in 1882, and its largest average attendance, 90, in 1881.

Rev. Edward C. Hood of Hingham was installed September 13, 1882, by a council consisting of thirteen pastors and fifteen delegates representing sixteen churches. Rev. J. W. Wellman, D.D., of Malden, was moderator, Rev. J. G. Taylor of Melrose Highlands, scribe, Rev. E. B. Mason, D.D., of Arlington, offered the installing prayer and Rev. Alexander McKenzie, D.D., of Cambridge, preached the sermon.

Mr. Hood applied himself to the duties of his position with energy, taking much interest in the young people, and preaching the Gospel acceptably to an increasing audience. In his response to our call he called attention to our financial condition as a hindrance to spiritual progress. Nothing loath to be relieved of the burden, if possible, the society, in December, 1883, appointed Messrs. Norton, Leonard, Craig, Babb, Ober and Parker a "Debt-raising Committee," with liberty to add to their number. They added Mr. Hood, and sent him to the Old South Society, Boston, from whom he secured two thousand dollars. The balance and one thousand two hundred dollars for repairs was secured on pledges, to be paid in two years. The pledge books were deposited in the bank as collateral for a loan with which the mortgage was purchased and the interest on it stopped. The pledges were paid in and the society was free from debt April, 1886. About the same time a bell was placed in the tower at a cost of five hundred dollars, contributed by citizens.

A Hutchings pipe organ, costing one thousand eight hundred and twenty-five dollars, was first used in public worship February 6, 1887. With the debt lifted, there came a different atmosphere. The young people's prayer meeting and the "Willing Hands" were reorganized into the "Christian Helpers," whose members were enthusiastic in both branches of the work. The Sabbath-school increased year by year, having its largest enrolment in 1887, 265 members, and its largest attendance in 1888, 206; its largest average 162.

Mr. Hood resigned in January, 1889, to take an indefinite period of rest, travel and study. He was dismissed by council, April 25th.

He had baptized sixteen infants and eighteen adults. Sixty-two by letter and forty-five on confession had been added to the membership — more members added than were enrolled when he began his pastorate.

Rev. Herbert W. Stebbins was called October 3, 1889, and installed November 12 by a council consisting of twelve pastors and fourteen delegates, representing sixteen churches, Rev. J. G. Taylor being moderator and Rev. Edwin Smith, scribe. Rev. T. C. Pease (Malden) offered the installing prayer and Rev. W. S. Alexander, D.D. (Cambridge), preached the sermon. He served the church with marked ability for six years. His sermons were incentives to deep thinking. He was able to reach the young people, and both the Christian Endeavor Society and the Sabbath-school flourished under his leadership. The Y. P. S. C. E. attained a membership of 125. The Sabbath-school enrolment was, for 1890, 268; 1891, 300; 1892, 308; 1894, 381; largest attendance for same years, 216, 228, 259, 304; and the average 172, 196, 212, 229.

The prayer meetings were marked by deep interest and spiritual power, having under the more favorable circumstances from seventy to eighty in attendance. Mr. Stebbins, with his ability to work eighteen hours a day continuously, furnished a good example of industry. While thus he set an unattainable standard for some, he was a constant encouragement to others—a tonic, in fact.

He was a thorough organizer. Early in his pastorate he proposed ten lines of effort to be set on foot at once. The completeness with which he stated them, and the readiness with which he replied to the questions and objections of his standing committee, showed him to be careful as a student, resourceful in planning and a master of details. We made a canvass and secured a record of the religious affiliation and preferences of all persons in

MINISTERS OF WEST MEDFORD

Rev. M. M. Cutter.
Rev. H. W. Stebbins.
Rev. B. L. Yorke.
Rev. E. C. Hood.
Rev. E. L. Jaggar.
Rev. J. V. Clancy.

MINISTERS OF WEST MEDFORD CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

"Home" and "Foreign" Missionary Societies were merged into one organization, "The Woman's Christian League." The Sabbath-school and the Y. P. S. C. E. continued their various activities with success, although the school did not exceed the high record of the previous pastorate as to attendance. The prayer meetings manifested spiritual power.

On May 7, 1897, Bro. Josiah G. Fuller presented the church an individual communion service. On February 23, 1897, the society accepted from Bro. Henry L. Barnes the gift of the house and land corner High and Allston streets on which our meeting-house now stands. The gift was accompanied with an offer of four thousand dollars when we should build on it a meeting-house and dedicate it free from debt.

The "Songs for the Sanctuary" had been in use for public worship since 1874, and the books were the property of individuals. In December, 1896, the church voted to use the "Church Hymnary" instead, and the society having voted to adopt the free seat system and pledges instead of pew rental, it also voted to purchase and own the hymn books.

The church observed the twenty-fifth anniversary of its organization on Sunday, June 13, 1897, at morning service by a sermon by the pastor on "The Power of the Church in the Community," and by a special communion service. At the evening service were addresses on "The Sunday-school and Christian Endeavor Society" by H. N. Ackerman, and "The Early History of the Church and Parish," by D. H. Brown. On Monday, June 14, there was a banquet in the vestry, with brief addresses, and a service in the audience room, with addresses by Rev. Messrs. Clancy, Cutter, Hood and Stebbins. These exercises were enthusiastic, and there were present at one or another of the meetings about two-thirds of the organizing and the first installing councils.

The thirtieth anniversary was observed by a service with a collation on June 13, 1902, in place of the usual

Friday evening services. To this the former pastors and members who had removed were invited, the vestry was well filled, and the occasion was one of glad reunion, with brief addresses.

On July 6, 1902, and January 1, 1903, there were received into membership twelve young people from the ranks of the "Knights of King Arthur" and the "Queens of Avilion," which organizations Mr. Clancy had been leading and instructing for two years.

On January 19, 1903, Mr. John H. Norton presented to the society for a parsonage the house (and land) corner High and Allston streets opposite the present meeting-house. This house, occupied by Mr. Hood and Mr. Stebbins during their pastorates, was constructed in accordance with plans suggested by Mr. Hood.

On March 4, 1903, our meeting-house was burned, and we were again facing our early conditions of plans, architect, building and subscription committees. On March 6 the prayer meeting was held at the house of Deacon Davenport, and a collection was taken as the beginning of a building fund. The autographs of those present were also secured, to be deposited in the corner-stone. Holton Hall was hired for our temporary use.

It was now necessary to build, and as it was clearly seen that the necessary funds could not be secured at once, Mr. Barnes withdrew the "dedicated free of debt" condition of his gift. The society authorized the purchase of the adjacent lot of land. Committees on plans and subscriptions were appointed and plans were reported on June 4, 1903. These being not altogether acceptable, a new committee of eleven was appointed to select an architect and report other plans to a meeting to be held September 9. On that date the committee asked for further time.

In the midst of these proceedings Mr. Clancy resigned, to accept a call from a larger church, the St. Lawrence Congregational of Portland, Me. Reluctant to part with him, we yet bade him God-speed to that promising field.

He was dismissed by council November 17, 1903. He had baptized forty-eight infants and twenty-three adults, and welcomed to our communion ninety-six, sixty by letter and thirty-six upon confession.

On January 11, 1904, the church voted, and on January 18 the society concurred in extending a call to Rev. Burt Leon Yorke, and he was installed on April 12, by council of twenty pastors and twenty delegates, representing twenty-four churches. Rev. Stephen A. Norton of Woburn was moderator, Rev. Walter H. Rollins of Wilmington was scribe, Rev. H. H. French, D.D., of Malden offered the installing prayer, Rev. Frank K. Sanders, D.D., of Yale University, preached the sermon.

On January 18, 1904, the committees on plans reported that they had engaged Messrs. Brainerd, Leeds and Russell as architects. Mr. Brainerd exhibited and explained the plans. J. W. Bean, M.D., J. N. Leonard, R. D. Kimball, Alexander Diebold, Miss K. H. Stone and Mrs. W. E. Ober were elected a subscription committee. H. A. Hanscom, Henry Newcomb, C. H. Parker, D. D. Kimball and Mrs. E. F. Locke were elected building committee and instructed to obtain working drawings and contractors' estimates.

Henry L. Barnes died on January 23, 1904, leaving his homestead to the society for a parsonage, or to be disposed of and the proceeds used in such manner as will best promote the interests of the society; also leaving the residue of his estate, one-half to be applied to the building fund and one-half to be held in trust, the income to be used in part for current expenses and in part for the worthy poor.

On April 6 the society voted to sell the Barnes homestead and the house purchased of the estate of B. C. Leonard to pay the mortgage and apply the balance to the building fund. The executors under the will of Mr. Barnes stated the value of the homestead to be four thousand eight hundred and fifty dollars, and personal estate twenty-three thousand thirteen dollars and eighty-nine

cents, as submitted to the Probate Court. At this meeting, also, the building committee reported contractors' bids for the various branches of work, and they were authorized to enter into contracts for the erection of the meeting-house at a total cost not to exceed forty-eight thousand seven hundred and three dollars. June 2 the building committee was authorized to expend one thousand eight hundred dollars more.

On Sunday, May 29, the corner-stone was laid, with sermon by the pastor, and address commemorating the thirty-ninth anniversary of the Sabbath-school by Deacon Ackerman. Other speakers were Mr. D. H. Brown, Rev. Isaac Pierson, Rev. John Wild and Dea. J. M. Grout of the Mystic Church.

On November 3, W. A. Andrew, Henry Newcomb, H. S. L. Cullington, George S. Hedge, Miss K. H. Stone, Miss L. P. Patten and Rev. B. L. Yorke were appointed a committee to provide furnishings, the expense to the society not to exceed two thousand dollars.

Rev. B. L. Yorke, H. N. Ackerman, Henry Newcomb, H. A. Hanscom, W. J. Barnard, W. W. Benjamin and J. W. Bean were appointed dedication committee. The meeting-house was dedicated by a six-day service. The first was on Sunday morning, January 8, 1905, former pastors Cutter and Hood taking part, with sermon by Rev. Edward C. Moore, D.D., prayer of dedication by the pastor, followed by reception of members and Communion. The Bible school rally followed, with brief addresses by former Superintendents Hippisley, Parker, D. H. Brown, J. W. Brown, Hanson and Gerrish. At the four o'clock vesper service Rev. A. P. Davis of Wakefield, Rev. George M. Butler and Rev. John Wild voiced the greetings of the Woburn Conference, the Mystic Church and the Union Church. Christian Endeavor rally occurred at 7 o'clock, when Mr. George W. Loggie, treasurer of Mass. C. E. Union delivered an address.

Greetings from the churches of other denominations in Medford were brought by the pastors of each to the

fellowship service on Monday evening. On Tuesday evening Mr. George A. Burdett, organist of the Central Congregational Church, Boston, conducted the organ dedication and recital. On Wednesday evening a supper was served by the Woman's Christian League. This was followed by an address by Rev. W. G. Puddefoot. Mayor M. F. Dwyer and Judge William C. Wait addressed the civic service on Thursday evening. The series closed with a devotional and reunion service on Friday evening, at which addresses were made by Rev. Asher Anderson, D.D., Secretary of the National council; Hon. Seba A. Holton, Moderator of the General Association of Congregational Churches of Massachusetts; Mr. Franklin P. Shumway, Moderator of Woburn Conference; Rev. D. Augustine Newton of Winchester, the pastor longest in service in the Conference; Revs. M. M. Cutter and E. C. Hood, former pastors; Revs. A. W. Ackerman and F. G. Clark, former members.

Mr. John H. Norton, who was for years our most liberal contributor and always interested in the welfare of the church, was not privileged to see the culmination of this effort, having died December 5, 1904.

This second meeting-house, erected of seam-faced granite, with chapel of stucco containing kindergarten, Bible school, committee and social rooms, stands at a value of sixty-five thousand dollars, including the site.

The clock was replaced by the city. The bell was recast and returned to us weighing two thousand two hundred pounds. The Hook & Hastings organ, having thirty-six stops and one thousand three hundred and fifty-three pipes, was installed at a cost of four thousand dollars.

Of the furnishings the pulpit is the gift of Mrs. C. H. Parker, in memory of Mr. B. C. Leonard, and the Bible is the gift of Mrs. B. C. Leonard. The communion table, in memory of Ira P. Ackerman (a charter deacon), and the baptismal font, in memory of Eliza A. Ackerman (charter member), are the gifts of their children of three

generations. The pastors and deacons, past and present, united in a contribution of two hundred dollars towards the pulpit furniture. The Christian Endeavor Society gave the pulpit furniture in the chapel. The Woman's Christian League gave four hundred dollars towards furnishing the parlor and kitchen. One family gave the heating plant. The communion service was the gift of the Knights of King Arthur and the Queens of Avilion, immediately after the first meeting-house was burned.

Mr. Yorke was installed at a time when our affairs were very unsettled. We had been for a year in temporary quarters (better, indeed, than most churches would have found), but not good enough for us to remain satisfied with. Mr. Yorke is not afraid of work. He accepted the situation as a necessity and an opportunity, and helped us to improve our conditions.

The second service was changed to one musical and liturgical in character, and held at five o'clock instead of seven.

In place of a Junior C. E., Mrs. Yorke conducts a praise service at four o'clock for the Primary and Intermediate Departments of the Bible school without a separate enrolment.

The Y. P. S. C. E., which had a membership of forty-eight in 1903, and of eighty-one in 1907, nevertheless disbanded June 7, 1908, and in place of it Mr. Yorke and Mr. Remele conduct a praise service, at 6.15 o'clock (also without separate enrolment) for the Junior, Senior and Graduate Departments.

Out of these services have developed our vested choirs.

The Bible school had for many years used the International Lessons, though during the latter part of Mr. Clancy's pastorate some classes made use of the Blakeslee Lessons. On coming into the new meeting-house the Bible school was thoroughly graded, having a Cradle Roll, Primary, Intermediate, Junior, Senior, Graduate and Home Departments. At the annual meeting, December, 1903, the membership was one hundred and ninety-five.

In 1909 it had increased to four hundred and seventy. Its curriculum is unique, and has been so widely published that its repetition here is unnecessary.

A gymnasium, with a good but partial outfit, has had an intermittent activity.

The Woman's Christian League, which reported a loss of twenty-five members in 1903, took on new life, and in 1909 reported a membership of two hundred and sixteen. It furnishes annually a program, social, scientific, literary and missionary, which challenges comparison anywhere. The women's work has been the most successful of all our departments ever since Mrs. Cutter served as one of the managers of a fair in Brooks Hall. The League is successful financially, as well as in other directions, having in three years paid to the society, to be applied to the debt, one hundred and eighty-four dollars, and to current expenses one thousand and forty-two dollars.

The Brotherhood has for four years sought to bring out a large attendance at vesper service once a month, providing a special preacher. It holds five meetings during the season and a "Ladies' Night" banquet, hears addresses on topics of interest to citizens and voters, and seeks to strengthen the social bonds of its members. Through its religious work committee it arranges a series of lessons for the men's Bible class. It has a membership of one hundred and fifty.

On the completion of the meeting-house it was found necessary to raise seventeen thousand dollars of its cost by a mortgage. Three thousand dollars have been paid, one thousand dollars is in the treasury to be applied, and two thousand six hundred dollars more is pledged, the pledges to mature in two years.

It is to be expected that the financial and material will receive more attention under our circumstances than they are ordinarily entitled to, but we shall improve in that respect with the changes that will take place in the course of time. During this pastorate one hundred and fourteen have received the rite of baptism, seventy-three

infants and forty-four adults, and one hundred and sixty-one have been added to our membership, ninety-two by letter and sixty-nine on confession, up to the time of the annual meeting in December, 1909. At that date the membership was three hundred and twenty-five.

Of fifty-seven families on our roll during the first ten years of our organization twenty are still connected with us.

The pastors and their wives who have served our church so well are now living, except Mr. Jaggar, who died November 28, 1899, and Mrs. Cutter, who died March 15, 1909. Mr. Jaggar's decided stand saved us for thirty years from raising money by questionable methods. Mr. Cutter calmly viewed and patiently endured conditions for which there was no present help. He was the one man in a hundred who could "hold the fort" in that period.

In clearing off the mortgage Mr. Hood exercised his special talent. Then we had freedom to enlarge our membership. Mr. Stebbins enforced the value of personal allegiance and consecration to Jesus, and built up the church in graces as well as in members. So, providentially, all have fitted the periods in which they served.

Mr. David H. Brown was appointed to prepare this sketch, but by the will of God fell on sleep February 21, 1908, ere he had begun the task. Among our records are resolutions, drawn up by him upon the passing of several of his associates of early days, expressing appreciation of their devotion and sacrifices, and claiming that without them certain results could not have been achieved.

The claim is true of them, it is true of him — and more. He had a wide and comprehensive vision of the possibilities of our field, and was able to suggest avenues of advance. He had the ability and the disposition to initiate new lines of work, to associate with him others, teaching them his plan, inspiring them with his confident optimism, and then leaving them to carry on one work while he inaugurated another. His plea for us before the Woburn Conference and the Boston Congre-

gational Club really won for us a standing not otherwise readily attained. At times, when others deemed it impossible to raise funds, he was able to bring in the needed dollars. Assisted by two others, he secured advertisements and published a paper which brought in four hundred dollars of the one thousand dollars made at the three days' fair in Brooks Hall. He was the most able, energetic and versatile layman in our membership.

Our beginning was really with that Saturday afternoon class in 1864, when Mrs. Rachael A. Barnes did faithfully what she could, and her work is worthy to stand with that of laymen and pastors who have followed and found opportunities of usefulness and service here.

THE SPELL OF THE WOODS.

When we recall the stately woods
Where nature's silence reigns,
Where peace broods over all the land,
And stills within our veins
The bounding blood beats of our varying moods;
Then memories drift across the years,
A vision of the silent past appears,
And dreamy music, like a slumber song,
Within the heart old melodies prolong,
And pictures mirrored long ago
Come back again and brightly glow;
While o'er us steals the mystic sense,
Born of the wild wood's deep content;
In memory's treasured garden spot
We choose the flower, *forget-me-not*.

— *C. H. L.*

MEDFORD HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

Officers for the Year ending January, 1911

President.

WILL C. EDDY.

Vice-Presidents.

ROSEWELL B. LAWRENCE. BENJAMIN F. FENTON.
FREDERICK H. KIDDER. LEONARD J. MANNING.

Corresponding Secretary and Treasurer.

GEORGE S. T. FULLER.

Recording Secretary.

Miss ALICE E. CURTIS.

Librarian and Curator.

Miss AGNES W. LINCOLN.

Custodians of Real Estate.

President, Corresponding Secretary, Treasurer.

Standing Committees.

Publication.

Miss Ella L. Burbank, Chairman. George S. T. Fuller.
Miss Annie E. Durgin. Moses W. Mann.
Miss Helen T. Wild. Frank S. Gilkey.

Membership.

Elisha B. Curtis, Chairman. Edward C. Ellis.
Mrs. Ellen M. Gill. Charles R. Byram.
Mrs. Julia W. Dalrymple.

Papers and Addresses.

Henry E. Scott, Chairman. Miss Agnes W. Lincoln.
Moses W. Mann. Mrs. Louise G. DeLong.
Mrs. Adelaide E. Cordis.

Historic Sites.

Moses W. Mann, Chairman. Miss Ella L. Burbank.
Leonard J. Manning. Frederick H. Kidder.
Francis A. Wait. Charles N. Jones.

Genealogy.

Miss Eliza M. Gill, Chairman. Miss Hetty F. Wait.
Rev. Clarence L. Eaton. Mrs. James E. Cleaves.

Heraldry.

Chares B. Dunham, Chairman. Orrin E. Hodsdon.
John Albree.

Library and Collection.

Miss Agnes W. Lincoln, Chairman. Wm. Cushing Wait.
Miss Abby L. Sargent. Benjamin F. Fenton.
Miss Ella A. Leighton. B. Frank Bullard.
Miss Eliza M. Gill. Henry Brooks.

ol. XIII.] [No. 3.

HISTORICAL REGISTER

JULY, 1910

PUBLISHED BY THE

MEDFORD HISTORICAL SOCIETY

MEDFORD, MASSACHUSETTS

F.H.C.W.

CONTENTS.

	Page
VIEWS OF SPOT POND	*Frontispiece*
MEDFORD'S WATER SUPPLY. *Fred L. Cushing*	51
THE ROYALL HOUSE PEOPLE OF A CENTURY AGO. *Editor*	62
A CURIOUS RECORD AND RECORDER. *Rev. Henry Wood, U. S. N.*	70
ANCIENT AMMUNITION AT AN ALTITUDE. *M. W. M.*	72
CHARLES DANIEL TUCKER. *C. L. E.*	76

Entered as second-class matter, under the act of July 16, 1894, Medford Station, Boston, Massachusetts.

MEDFORD HISTORICAL REGISTER.

Published quarterly (January, April, July, and October)

BY THE

Medford Historical Society,

AT

No. 2 Ashland Street, Medford, Mass.

Subscription price, one dollar a year, postpaid. Single copies, 25 cents.

For sale at the Society Rooms and by the Treasurer.

Publication Committee.

GEORGE S. T. FULLER, Chairman.
MISS ANNIE E. DURGIN.
MISS ELLA L. BURBANK.
MISS HELEN T. WILD.
MOSES W. MANN.
FRANK S. GILKEY.

Editor, MOSES W. MANN.

Exchange list in charge of GEO. S. T. FULLER, 7 Alfred Street.

FORM OF BEQUEST.

I give and bequeath to the Medford Historical Society, in the city of Medford, Mass., the sum of_____Dollars for the general use and purposes of said Society.

(Signed)_____

J. C. MILLER, JR., PRINTER, MEDFORD.

VIEWS OF SPOT POND.

The Medford Historical Register.

Vol. XIII. JULY, 1910. No. 3.

MEDFORD'S WATER SUPPLY.

By Fred L. Cushing, Water Registrar.

[Read before the Medford Historical Society, March 6, 1909.]

THE water supply of Medford was originally not of good quality, although practically inexhaustible.

Until 1870 every household had its own private supply, —a well on the premises, and in some cases a cistern also, to hold the rain-water gathered from the roofs.

These methods of securing water, with pumps conveniently located inside the house, as most of them were in Medford, indicated an advance over former methods.

As early as 1866 some of the citizens began to realize their opportunities for obtaining a better supply, with Mystic Pond on our west boundary and Spot Pond on our north, and to agitate the subject.

Spot Pond had been recommended for Boston's use by Daniel Treadwell, November 4, 1825; again by Loammi Baldwin, C.E., in 1834; and again by R. H. Eddy, C.E., June 13, 1836, in an exhaustive report and plan. The water was said to be of excellent quality in each of the reports, but the pond was considered too small for the rapidly growing city, and fortunately for Medford (and Boston as well) was not taken. Mystic Pond was taken by Charlestown, and that city finding its supply abundant, supplied other cities and towns.

James O. Curtis and others caused to be inserted in the warrant for a town meeting, November 6, 1866, an article, reading, "to see if the town will instruct the selectmen to petition the Legislature for authority to procure a town water supply from the Charlestown Water Works."

At that meeting it was voted to obtain estimates of the cost of introducing such a supply. It is not recorded that

estimates were ever obtained thereon, its fate being probably like that of some other questions of those days — those that were referred to the town pump.

The sentiment in favor of a public supply grew each year until, early in 1869, a committee was appointed to inquire into the probable cost of taking water from the Charlestown works.

A town meeting was called September 20, 1869, to hear the very able and exhaustive report which was read by the chairman of the committee, Eleazar Boynton, Jr. Although the committee was instructed to investigate the Charlestown water scheme, the report was strongly in favor of taking the Spot Pond water, stating that Malden had already voted to take from Spot Pond, and that Melrose probably would later.

In the meantime the following prominent men, Samuel E. Sewall, Daniel W. Gooch and George W. Heath of Melrose, Elisha S. Converse, J. H. Abbott and George P. Cox of Malden, and James O. Curtis, Charles V. Bemis and Benjamin F. Hayes of Medford, had secured an act of the Legislature of 1867, incorporating them as the Spot Pond Water Company. "The end in view was," to quote Judge Hayes, "saving the pond for the use of the towns, if within any reasonable time they should desire, as municipalities, to utilize its waters." By this act the right was reserved to the three towns to purchase the franchise and corporate property, by paying therefor the amount expended, together with interest, less any amount the incorporators derived therefrom with interest. This was an act of pure public spirit.

At this September meeting Medford voted to take water from Spot Pond, and elected Daniel W. Lawrence, Daniel A. Gleason and Benjamin F. Hayes a Board of Water Commissioners. Mr. Lawrence declined to serve, and Daniel W. Wilcox was chosen. It was also voted that the board contract for the construction of the works.

At the next town meeting, November 2, 1869, the opposition voted that the selectmen be instructed to peti-

tion the next Legislature for an act enabling Medford to take water from Mystic Lower Pond.

I need not mention for those who remember how the tide rushed in to Mystic Pond twice each day, that this vote simply indicated that there was still some opposition to be met. The vote evidently was pigeon-holed, for the new board did not wait for the development of Mystic Lower Pond, but immediately proceeded to consider an important question. This was, whether Medford should go directly to the pond with a separate main, or take its supply through Malden's main pipe.

Two members favored the former, and one the latter plan. Naturally desiring unanimity, they sought advice of experts as to the wisest course.

The engineers reported in favor of a separate main, as the growth of the town would require more or larger mains in a few years, and in the meantime Medford would be getting a poor supply.

Another town meeting was held January 28, 1870, and again authority was voted to the commissioners to contract for the construction of the works. The board wanted the town to express itself on the important question, that is, the course of the main from the pond. The report of the special engineers was read and debated at length. Still unsettled, the town met again February 1. At this meeting Mr. Wilcox offered an amendment, to the effect that water be taken from the Charlestown works. The meeting adjourned to February 9, when the town voted against Mr. Wilcox's amendment and in favor of the separate main; then again voted authority to the board to contract for the works, and provided means of payment.

It is needless to say that civic interest and excitement ran high during this series of town meetings.

The outcome of the decision to have an independent main resulted in a break in the *personnel* of the board, by the resignation of Mr. Wilcox on April 4, 1870.

A large main was laid from the south shore of the pond

through Forest street to Medford Square, which proved a wise plan, for Malden and Melrose, in using one main to Wyoming avenue, found theirs too small and not laid deeply enough into the pond. This necessitated large expense in 1881 to remedy the trouble.

The commissioners secured legislation in 1870, which was more complete than that of 1867, and gave the town full authority to carry on the water works as a municipal industry.

George H. Norman of Newport, R. I., a contractor who had been successful in building water works, was chosen from three who estimated, and a contract signed May 24, 1870. He agreed to do the work and take his pay in town bonds, which was worth considering, for town bonds did not have such a ready sale in those days as in later years.

Mr. Norman built a practical and efficient system (considering the period), in running order, for $161,657. Beside that, he left us a practical man, whom we all remember as superintendent of the works, Robert M. Gow. Mr. Gow spent the remainder of his life, over twenty years, in that position, depended upon and trusted by all, faithful to the last. His son, Frederick W. Gow, was then elected superintendent, serving in the same efficient manner for the next thirteen years.

The first water Medford received from the pond was by courtesy of Malden through their main, by way of Salem street, sometime in the fall of 1870, Malden having first had water in August. The exact date when water was delivered to Medford takers is uncertain. The first money received for water or service pipe was on December 22, 1870, which would indicate that the people received a supply sometime between August and December.

Medford's main from the pond was not ready for use until about a year later.

After the system was established the citizens were slow about having their premises connected. In 1870 Medford was a town of 845 dwellings, with a population

of 5,700. The first year about 45 per cent. of the houses were supplied with Spot Pond water; at the end of the second year about 60 per cent.; the next year about 68 per cent.; then it became more general, increasing yearly as follows: 77 per cent., 81 per cent., 82 per cent.; until gradually most houses were connected. Some few held off even as late as 1893, and in fact, one household in a thickly settled district to this day prefers to use its well, though obliged to have the closet connected and flushed with city water.

People were reluctant to give up their old wells and cisterns, many claiming that nothing tasted as good as their own well-water. There seems to be a fascination in the use of well-water, when people become accustomed to its taste, especially if it looks clear, which is unwise and sometimes dangerous. The State Board of Health Report, as early as 1878, says, "Some of the foulest well-water examined by the board has been clear, sparkling, and of not unpleasant taste."

Spot Pond water was very pure, compared with that of many public supplies, but we found there was much local pride back of the praise given it by our citizens when we compared it with many others in the State and saw the scientific analysis of it. Even for a pond water it was considerably colored, was rather hard, and not nearly as free from deleterious matter as we were proud to think it was. It was the contrast with that of Mystic and Cochituate, that we came in contact with so much, that made it seem so good by comparison. It was taken from a low level in the pond, and came through a main in shaded ground, giving us a very cool water in summer and making it very acceptable water to drink.

In the early nineties Medford had grown to the size of a city, and most of its system of cement-lined sheet-iron pipe had fufilled its purpose. Breaks in the older mains were frequent. Beside, the pipes were too small for a town using the amount of water Medford did and occupying so much territory. Much of our city is at a

high elevation, and many citizens on the high lands were seriously inconvenienced; they were able to draw water only during the night at some seasons. Much of the time they were without it during part of the day-time, when it was being generally used on the lower lands.

Complaints were numerous and emphatic because of this lack and of the frequent breaking of mains. The selectmen had devoted much space in their annual reports to finding fault with the water works.

They had some cause for this, as they saw the situation. With a debt of over $200,000, after an annual payment of from ten to fifteen thousand dollars for the previous twelve or fifteen years for the water works, and with no definite plans in sight to secure a larger supply and larger pipes to carry it, the outlook was not brilliant.

On January 27, 1893, the commissioners decided to lay cast-iron pipe in all new work, and to use larger sizes. A plan to secure more water by a system of driven wells north of Webster street was discussed. Because of a disagreement as to its expediency the board was again disrupted, the chairman, Thomas B. Dill, resigning. Again time proved the wisdom of the majority, for experiments made proved the folly of spending the amount that would have been needed to develop the wells. It was found later that a large quantity of water could be obtained from Wright's Pond and vicinity at a much less original cost and maintenance expense.

Wright's Pond, located just south of the Spot Pond water-shed, is an artificial pond, first developed for an ice pond. It was in the design of R. H. Eddy, C.E., in his (Boston) report of 1836 already mentioned, to develop this as a reservoir. Medford developed it by raising the dam, so that the pond lay 140.66 feet above Medford's base, covering about 25 acres, and making a reservoir of about 80,000,000 gallons above a level 11 feet over the intake pipe. There are two branches called the east and the west arm, beside the branch that was dammed, which together constitute the head waters of Gravelly Creek.

These two arms were also developed so that water might be pumped back, into either Wright's or Spot Pond during the months of excessive flow, for storage there until the dry season.

A pumping station, built in 1895, between the branches of the brook, in connection with a steel standpipe erected the same year on a hill on the same property, gave the city a high service system with a pressure at the water office of 90 pounds per square inch. Every house in the city was thus given an adequate pressure as well as supply, after a new main had been laid to the square and the high lands, and some of the small mains had been replaced with larger cast-iron pipe.

There has been much criticism in recent years about the use of cement-lined pipe. At first it was wise to use it on account of its cheapness. The cost of cast iron at that time — $60 to $70 per ton — being prohibitive for a town like Medford. The old pipes were replaced at just the right time, the price of cast-iron pipe having fallen to the lowest figures ever known, $17.50 to $22 per ton.

With a threatened water famine averted, plenty of water available for many years to come, and with a great improvement in the finances of the department, the city felt easier, and the water commissioners were confident they could meet the situation, even with an increased debt, without increasing the water rates. Ever since the selectmen, in their report for 1887, had almost insisted that the water rates be increased, they, as well as the commissioners of the sinking funds and all of our mayors, except the present one, have urged the water board to increase the rates.

That the rates were *not* increased, as well as for the wise direction of the other finances of the department, credit should be given to three chairmen of the water board. No words are too strong to express the appreciation due Messrs. Gleason, Chandler and Stickney for their efficient championship of the interests of both the city and the water-rate payers. Mr. Gleason served the

town and safeguarded the interests of her citizens during the trying period preceding and following the establishing of the water works. To Mr. Chandler belongs the credit of rebuilding the works, establishing the high service and increasing the water supply, using the vigorous common sense and sound business ability for which he is well known. To Mr. Stickney is due thanks for the manner in which the finances of the department are being conducted at this time, enabling it to install a meter for each water taker without any increase in the charges.

From the time when the works were new, the town small and the debt large, through the time of rebuilding the old works, adding new, and procuring a larger supply, to the time when further expenditures were necessary because of waste, the rates established in 1871 have never been increased. This is the only case that has come to my notice of such a low water rate being maintained so long.

Because of the inability of the Metropolitan Water and Sewerage Board (of whom more will be said later) to check the waste of water in its district, the State, in 1907, ordered meters installed. The law applies to the whole district, and while not the ideal method of delivering water (which should be used as freely as fresh air, but not wasted), it is the only practical method of dealing fairly with all.

In 1893–4 Boston and several cities and towns in its vicinity had reached the point where it was unsafe to depend on their sources of supply. Governor Russell had proposed that these cities and towns form a district to develop some large supply for the benefit of all. The more the subject was investigated the more evident it became that the situation was imperative.

As all water supply questions required action by the State Board of Health, the Legislature instructed that board to report upon the question, which it did very fully in January, 1895. The outcome was an act of the Legislature that year, known as the Metropolitan Water Act,

creating a board of three State commissioners to take the waters of the south branch of the Nashua river, the Boston water works above Chestnut Hill reservoir, including the reservoir and pumping stations, and Spot Pond. This supply is to be delivered to certain cities and towns, and to any other cities and towns within ten miles of the State House that want it.

The total expense (construction and maintenance) of this joint system is to be borne by the cities and towns constituting the district.

Contrary to our democratic form of government, neither the district as a unit nor any part of it, has any representation upon this board, any more than the village of 'Squam has. The board is appointed by the Governor. To be sure, the State's credit is being used and the State should have a large voice in the management of the great enterprise, but eventually the district will have a large sum of money invested and no control over it, and the State will have nothing invested and will control everything.

Medford's Spot Pond supply was taken by the Metropolitan board January 1, 1898, because it makes an ideal reservoir for the district. It allows a large quantity of water to be held at a proper location north of the Charles river, and at a suitable elevation for distribution.

The Metropolitan board offered as payment to Medford, Malden and Melrose, in compensation for this taking, approximately $250,000. This being an unsatisfactory amount, suit was brought, and the court finally awarded $1,239,479.91, Medford's share being $469,821.70, Medford's expense in the suit being $59,729.09.

We are now part of the Metropolitan Water District and are getting our water from the south branch of the Nashua river at Clinton, the Sudbury river at Southboro, and Lake Cochituate at Natick. We are getting a better quality of water than ever before, and in ample quantity. The city is without care of the sources in any way, the water being furnished to us at our mains at a higher pressure and in larger volume than ever before, the

amount furnished being metered. Our partial ownership insures us a perpetual supply of water.

The city now owns its own water works free from debt, and there is no reason why that condition cannot continue.

This favorable state of affairs is due to Mr. Frank E. Chandler more than to any other one man, for, against the opposition of the State and the City of Boston and the opposition of influential men of Malden, Melrose, and even of some within our own city, he maintained his position in the suit for proper recompense for the taking of our property by the Metropolitan district.

Probably nothing in this vicinity has been the cause of so much litigation as the waters of Spot Pond.

October 26, 1871, in order to avoid trouble with the former owners of the water from the pond (the mill owners located along Spot Pond brook), Malden, Melrose and Medford, acting together, formally took the outlet of the pond, that they might control the flow.

In January, 1872, the mill owners brought suit for damages for the taking mentioned, which deprived them of water, and after a hard fought legal battle got judgment and were paid. Medford's share of the expenses of these suits was $33,154.58.

Being petitioned by the abutters on the pond because of the overflowing of their lands, the Superior Court appointed commissioners to determine high-water mark at the pond, which they did in 1876, and caused a copper bolt to be set in a ledge at the shore, indicating the same. They also fixed low-water mark at 7.91 feet below that point.

The records show that, as early as 1700, there was objection made to the overflowing of the land about the pond, caused by the dam put in by the mill owners on the brook; but the mill owners maintained the dam, sometimes with a shotgun. The Governor and council were petitioned for viewers to examine the pond, which petition was granted, resulting in an agreement as to

what was to be considered high-water mark. There was said to have been a hole drilled in the ledge to show it.

Again, about 1800, complaint was made of flowage of meadows. Suit was brought for damages, resulting (see Sullivan's land titles) in a decision of Supreme Court, October, 1800, establishing rights to flow the land in question by the defendant, Samuel Tufts, as follows: he "has had, and now has, prescriptive right to keep up the dam, in the same situation and height, as in his plea he has declared."

There are many other suits on record, too numerous to mention.

Spot Pond was discovered by Governor Winthrop, as he records in his journal, February 7, 1631, "The Governor, Mr. Nowell, Mr. Eliot, and others, went over the Mystic river at Medford, and going north and by east among the rocks about two or three miles, they came to a very great pond having an island and divers small rocks, standing up here and there in it, which they therefore called Spot Pond. They went all about it on the ice."

The pond then covered about 150 acres, but by the erection of the first dam in 1642 was raised slightly, and the evidence shows that it was raised at various times during the following one hundred and fifty years, in all 8 or 9 feet, making a pond of about 296 acres, high-water mark being 153.76 feet above Boston city base. This is as it was until Medford, Malden and Melrose, in 1896, raised it slightly, so that, May 1, 1896, it was a reservoir above Medford's water main of a little more than 900,000,000 gallons, giving us a pressure of 53 pounds per square inch at the water office. The Metropolitan board have since raised it 9.24 feet to elevation 163 above Boston city base, enlarging the capacity considerably and giving us a pressure at present of 60 pounds per square inch at the square.

The Metropolitan board have improved and beautified Spot Pond as well as made it an ideal reservoir, and

established an architecturally attractive pumping station on its shore, expending for these purposes about $900,000.

Though now interested in the pond only as part owner, where is the Medfordite that does not feel the special interest in it that goes with long years of association with that beautiful body of water?

THE ROYALL HOUSE PEOPLE OF A CENTURY AGO.

In 1810 the Royall House was owned by William Welch, who resided there in much state with his family. Because that over fifty years ago a native and former resident of Medford, after his removal to New York, took a lively interest in its history, we are enabled today to know something of them, perhaps more than of any who dwelt there in the half century succeeding Colonel Royall's departure. That interest led him to many inquiries, the preservation of letters of answer, and his own written conclusions. A touch of romance runs through it all, and the perusal of the papers referred to gives an interesting peep into the past, as well as into the ancient mansion, an object of interest in our city.

Mr. Welch was a dry goods merchant of Boston, having a store on Cornhill near the Brattle street church, and a residence on Franklin street, in the famous Tontine buildings.

In his earlier youth he is said to have been an auctioneer, and boarded in what the writer styled "a private boarding house in Park street."

Among those living there was an invalid lady, to whom a Mrs. Jarvis of Watertown frequently sent parcels and delicacies by her daughter.

The young men there domiciled were not slow in noting her visits or observing her attractive personality, and urged their hostess to invite her into the parlor.

It chanced that at her next errand to the invalid (remember, this was fifty years before the advent of rail-

roads) she was not in evening dress, but wearing "a quilted petticoat and short gown." She accepted the invitation, however, and "went in, not knowing so many were there, and spent an hour very pleasantly" and with "no embarrassment," as the story reads.

Mr. Welch attended her to her home, and after their long walk of course went in to rest, ere he returned.

The narrator says "he staid so long that her father told him it was time all honest people were at home."

How much embarrassment (if any) *he* experienced is not stated, but evidently in leaving the Jarvis residence he left his heart in the keeping of the perruquier's daughter Elizabeth, or Betsy, as she was sometimes called.

Wig-making was a considerable business in those days, as even boys of ten years wore wigs of various colors on special occasions and Sabbath days. They afforded some diversion during the long sermons, and the boys in the upper galleries of the meeting-house found more or less of it in the interchange and comparison of them. (Query. Did the old (third) meeting-house in Medford have double galleries?)

Mr. Jarvis plied his trade in Boston, and his daughter persuaded her mother "to open a small shop" there, for the sale of needles, pins, laces and ribbons. Mrs. Jarvis was not at first sanguine as to this scheme, but Elizabeth urged it strongly, saying she would bring custom; and sure enough she did. She applied for assistance to a "Painter in Boston" (presumably an artist) frankly confessing her inability to pay cash on delivery, for a portrait of herself.

He readily consented to paint the picture "as she told him, at full length, making her very handsome, and with three black boys holding up her train."

When finished, it was carried to the shop, which was on the north side of Washington street (Cornhill then), between Court and School streets. It was placed opposite the entrance door, in full view from the street, and reached from floor to ceiling. As she told her mother

it would, it attracted much attention from passers, and people coming in to see it remained to make purchases.

The above occurrences must have been before the years of Washington's first term as president, and soon after, Mr. Welch and Elizabeth Jarvis were married. Their home in the buildings designed by the noted architect of the State House, Charles Bulfinch, was in the most aristocratic and residential part of the town of Boston, a section now entirely devoted to business.

While Mr. Jarvis, the wig-maker, "was dependent on his own earnings for support," he had a merchant brother, Leonard Jarvis, of the firm of Jarvis & Stone.

The partner, (Moses) Stone, was the owner of a large estate bordering on Charles river, his orchard and park being the territory now known as Mount Auburn Cemetery.

One of the papers alluded to in commencing was dictated or written by the daughter of Mr. Stone, and gives a graphic account of her first visit to Mrs. Welch's home in 1798. This writer (Mrs. Ann Orne) was then but four years of age. Her childhood impressions were strongly fixed, and nearly sixty years afterward graphically written.

Arriving at the Welch home late in the afternoon she was put in bed in the nursery, when, after a nap, she awoke with the vision of "a little cherub, with face of ivory and pink beneath his curls," looking at her over the side of the crib, who soon ran to the staircase and cried out, "Oh, mamma, Mary has come back from Heaven!" then returned to gaze in delight till the shadows deepened.

This was Mrs. Welch's son John, or "Jack," as he was called (they had lost their first-born of the same name). But a few months before, they had lost two daughters, Betsy and Mary, by scarlet fever, and little Mary's memory was, doubtless, fresh in the boy's mind.

The visit was prolonged for a week, and at its close the little girl was taken to her home by the Charles river by Mrs. Welch in her carriage, which also made a lasting impression on her mind.

Doubtless, Mrs. Welch missed her little visitor, for "after an earnest entreaty" the Welches left their Boston home to reside with the Stones at Watertown for over a year.

Mrs. Stone had a relative, Major Jackson, who was commandant at Fort Independence, and during the summer the "castle barge," gaily decorated and with musicians, came up the river and took gay parties to the major's residence at Watertown bridge. Sometimes they would spend a day at the fort, returning by moonlight. Quoting from the lady's writing: —

"At other times, when the sweet new-mown hay filled the breeze with perfumes, and the marshes draped with the richest green velvet, they would cross the river to join their friends assembled in a cool, green grove sloping down to the water. Here they would hold their happy festivals. The pop of the rifle would be heard all the morning, furnishing birds for the busy cooks to make into peep pies for their dinner. The long tables were spread with covers white as snow, and I could see from the house the white dresses of the ladies gleaming out from the graceful green foliage, as they glided around among the trees, till all was ready for the sylvan repast. In winter they had sleigh-rides, whist parties and suppers."

It was during this year (December, 1799) that General Washington died, and in very many places the national grief found expression in public funeral services. One was held in Dr. Elliot's church, then the only one in Watertown. The women wore black ribbons, and the men black crape upon their arms. Mr. Welch sent his servant boy, who wore a livery of bright scarlet, and his mourning band presented a somewhat ludicrous appearance to the mind of this little girl. She does not mention that he was himself colored, but Mr. Swan has made a pencil note, thus — "black boy" — upon her manuscript.

The Welches next resided in Waltham for a few years and visits were interchanged by both families, and the little girl had ample chance of observation.

In 1806 Mr. Welch bought of Benjamin Hall and Charles Sumner the Royall estate in Medford (comprising about six acres) for $12,500.

During his six years' residence there they kept up much the same style of living as Mrs. Orne describes as at Waltham. Nothing is known of any excursions by water, though the Mystic river provided equal facilities. The pleasure excursions on the Middlesex canal (that skirted the estate) had not then attained the celebrity they did a few years later, but possibly they availed themselves of the opportunity of inland trips.

But the parties and suppers were frequent, as the Welches were very hospitable. Dr. Swan said he once drew Mrs. Welch as his partner at a Medford whist party, and the custom was for the losers to go out at the end of every game. They were winners in eighteen successive games ere they lost and had to retire, and the good doctor did not claim proficiency for himself.

It was said that Mrs. Welch, though uneducated, conversed with much animation, though not *very* grammatically. She had a high opinion of Bonaparte, whom she called "*Bony*," and was always ready to speak in his favor. It must be recalled that the first Napoleon's star was then in the ascendant, and attracted notice in the young American republic. She was of a happy disposition, delighted to make her guests and acquaintances at ease, and was very fond of children. Having lost all but "Jack" she idolized him, and made many presents to those she knew best.

This same little girl was the recipient of a gold locket in which a ruby was set. Its deep, beautiful color attracted her childish curiosity, and she tried what she called "a philosophical experiment to extract the color." It is needless to say that the pounding of it on a stone was not only "unsuccessful" as to color, but ruinous to the keepsake.

The mistress of the Royall house was fond of rich and fashionable dress, jewels and equipage. While at Medford she gave large parties, and on such occasions the trees about the house and along the walks were hung with parti-colored lamps.

She tolerated nothing like familiarity on the part of her servants, and took one of her nieces as such, only on condition that she should never call her "aunt." This was not at Waltham, probably at Medford, and after her leaving Medford her brother John served her in capacity of servant, much to the indignation of other relatives.

About the servant boy, John Hart (he of the scarlet livery), we quote the entire statement as written: —

"They kept a small boy as a waiter, and they used to make bread particularly for him. One morning, on my first visit, I watched my opportunity and slipped past the kitchen door, hoping to get some of 'John's bread,' which I fancied must be especially excellent. I saw it; a loaf of coarse meal dough on a gridiron over some coals to bake. Presently the cook turned it bottom upwards on a plate, and with a knife sliced off the burnt outside and called John to breakfast, setting the loaf aside to be cooked the same way again and again. She left the kitchen, and I stole in and snatched a coveted morsel of this same bread and ran into the garden to eat it, but as quick as I took it into my mouth I ejected it with loathing."

It seems that her experience with "John's bread" belied Solomon's proverb.

While at Waltham, Mrs. Welch had in her parlor a very beautiful full-length portrait of herself when her beauty was at its climax. Whether or no this was the one already referred to cannot now be said, but it is more than likely that it graced the wall in the Royall house, and would now be a desirable acquisition in the recently *restored* parlor.

Our informant secured this last information from Mrs. Stone through a letter from his niece, Caroline Orne, who interviewed her at her home in Cambridge in 1858.

He made note, "Caroline has never seen this picture, but has seen those who have."

Mrs, Stone said, "Mrs. Welch was very handsome, [had] black eyes and glossy, raven-black hair more than a yard long and thick as my two hands could clasp and not a gray hair in it." When nearly eighty her hair was thinner but black still.

This so interested him that he evidently consulted the Biblical account of Absalom's luxuriant hair and noted the same in pencil on the letter, "200 shekels [=] 3 lbs. 2 oz."

Future visitors at the Royall house (now that the ancient fireplaces with their tile setting and quaint fire backs are opened) may be interested in this extract:—

"I fancy I can see Mrs. Welch as there, seated in a luxurious arm chair, richly dressed before a bright wood fire in a handsome parlor reading; the canary birds singing, and rare exotics shedding a delicate fragrance through the room."

Though about the same age as Mr. Welch's son John, Mr. Swan makes no mention of him as a Medford boy. Being the only son of a wealthy man, he probably was placed under the tutelage of Dr. Stearns at the select academy near his home, instead of being taught by Master Kendall in the more democratic town school.

Mr. Welch was described as "a very handsome man, rather tall, fair, and with a fine color and handsome hair which he wore in a club queue."

He was not popular in Waltham, where there was much petty spite shown him. This was probably because their mode of life was in such marked contrast to that of their neighbors, they having fine gardens, summer-houses, greenhouse, horses, and plenty of servants. In their rides "in a dashing phaeton, with the top turned back, they looked very showy."

Nothing appears in these papers of "petty spite" being shown them in Medford, though Mr. Swan writes that Mr. Welch was not as popular here as was his wife, as he had not her affability.

In 1812 they removed to Philadelphia, having sold the Royall place to Royal Makepeace of Cambridge. There they lived for many years, though during the war with England, according to Mr. Swan, he sold flour of a counterfeit brand and had to leave the country (about 1814).

This may not have been *entirely* the reason. His

only son, "their idol," the "little cherub" of the Tontine building, had married a Miss Hunt, a farmer's daughter. Though she was a worthy girl, this so aroused his father's ire that he disinherited him (for a time), and on leaving for England willed most of his property to his nephew, John Larrabee.

His absence was so prolonged he was supposed deceased. Steps were being taken for settlement of his estate when he suddenly reappeared and resumed the management of his affairs. In the meantime his son John had become successful as a farmer, and father and son became reconciled. Later, Mr. Welch returned to Boston, resuming his residence in Franklin street.

After a time (date not given) he went to the McLean Asylum at Charlestown (Somerville), and while there fell from a bench and broke his hip bone. (Mrs. Stone said he was no more insane than many others, but was always *odd*).

He was taken to the Massachusetts General Hospital, where he died, September 20, 1832, aged 73 years.

He was buried from his home in Boston, where his wife continued to live until her passing away in 1846, in her eightieth year.

Such is the story the REGISTER gleans from the papers and letters referred to. Much more might be written. Doubtless, among the papers and correspondence of old Medford people is similar matter that would throw much light on the doings of olden days. In perusing the observations of Mr. Swan and the papers he preserved, one cannot fail to be impressed with the sterling qualities of many of the old-timers.

There is nothing to show that this mistress of the Royall house used her opportunities for the help and betterment of any but her immediate circle of friends, and that only in the channels of gaiety and pleasure.

Some useful lessons may be had by a comparison of her story with that of that earlier lady of the Royall house

(Elizabeth Usher, who was satisfied with *one* black boy to carry her train), the mother of Marm Betty. It is very doubtful if the Royall house, during the six years that the "perruquier's daughter," Elizabeth Welch, was its mistress, had as beneficent influence upon Medford as did in the same years that humble room near Medford Square, where lived Elizabeth Francis, better known as "Marm Betty."

From the *New York Observer* of September 21, 1868.

A CURIOUS RECORD AND RECORDER.

By Rev. Henry Wood, Chaplain U. S. Navy.

Messrs. Editors:— Passing the last summer, in consequence of ill-health, in the ancient town of Medford, half a dozen miles out of Boston, I was interested in visiting its noted residences and localities and studying its early Puritanic history. But what most of all interested and instructed me were four small manuscript volumes, written out in a neat and legible hand, and showing all the order, care, and accuracy of a counting-house ledger, though they were barely eight inches by four in size. A column was struck from top to bottom of each page on the left hand side, with the year at the head and the month and day below, while the texts were inclosed between this and another parallel column on the right, and the name of the preacher recorded still further on the right, with comments on the sermon and notices of the week's events beneath, and then, in business style, a horizontal line under the whole. The title of the various volumes, which were kindly loaned me by the present owner, was as follows: —

"An Account of all the Texts preached in our New Meeting House on Sabbath Days, Fast Days, and Thanksgiving Days, and also all the Baptisms. By Thomas Seccombe."

The record begins with September 3, 1727, "when the first sermon was preached in our new Meeting House by Mr. Ebenezer Turell," and ends with the following entry: "The owner of this book died about 11 o'clock this night,

fast day, April 15, 1773." Another hand continued the journal for two years longer, when death terminated the labors of a pastor signalized by having such an annalist, who was a highly respectable, intelligent, and pious man, a true specimen of the old Puritanic stock, whose unfailing attendance upon public worship, unless forbidden by uncontrollable circumstances, and his perseverance and care in performing the humble task he imposed upon himself, running through the period of *forty-six years*, are a perfect marvel, and probably without parallel. Commencing the record of every Sabbath's text and the name of the preacher, with frequent brief notices of passing events in the church, the town, and the country, in the year 1727, he continued it, without the intermission of a single Sabbath, fast, or thanksgiving day, till the year 1773, when death alone stopped his untiring hand. When, in some few instances, he was unable to attend the church himself, he procured some one to report to him the text and the preacher, while he, with his own hand, made the entry.

But if the industry and perseverance of the recorder are a matter for wonder, how much more so the immense labor of the minister who furnished the materials! The record contains a list of no less than *five thousand five hundred and eighty-two sermons*, giving two for every Sunday in forty-six years, with an excess of a dozen and more for every year for preparatory lectures, funeral sermons, etc. The mere thought of 5,582 sermons, carefully thought out, studied out, and written out, by the same individual, and an hour long at least in the delivery, as they were in those days, absolutely startles one in the contemplation of the labor, both intellectual and mechanical. It has been my fortune to gaze upon the pyramids of Egypt, yes, and to climb them: but my back did not ache so much, nor my mind wonder so much, as in contemplating this huge pyramid of sermons, of which every sermon was a tier, a stratum, a step. It might well reach the heavens, and I trust did, and conducted many gazers and listeners there. Still, while the Egyptian pyramids remain firm,

and up to the topmost stone, not a manuscript sermon is to be found in the parish where this monument was erected, though some printed discourses and controversial pamphlets remain. If all had been printed, they would have made 280 volumes, giving 20 sermons for a volume. So true is the old proverb: "*Omnia vincit improbus labor.*"

The last sermon of Mr. Turell was preached April 17, 1774, the text selected seeming to be prophetic of the end of his career, "If a man die, shall he live again? All the days of my appointed time will I wait, till my change come." Here ended his labors, and soon after his life. His successor was Rev. Dr. David Osgood, who acquired a wide celebrity for two political sermons.

Mr. Turell seldom exchanged pulpits, and never, so far as the record shows, repeated a sermon. He never preached extempore, but always wrote his sermon fully out. He was a native of Boston, and graduate of Harvard University, remarkable for the elegance of his person and his gentlemanly manners. At the same time he was an accomplished scholar, while his health was always delicate. And yet he wrote and preached 5,582 long sermons! The texts alone, if given in a volume, would impart to it rare value, from the originality in their use, and their suggestiveness.

The notes of the recorder, with the facts and incidents he narrates, give an interesting view of the character of the ministry, the condition of the churches, and the type of Christian doctrine prevalent in that distant period.

ANCIENT AMMUNITION AT AN ALTITUDE.

Not every day are cannon balls dug up in Medford, but several have been very recently. This starts a train of thought in itself curious, and naturally raises the query, "How came they there?"

Medford people are well aware that near their eastern boundary, rising abruptly from Fellsway West, is a rocky

ridge of wild land; and the numerous excursionists by the new trolley line to Spot Pond cannot have failed to notice the same, on which the signs "Boulevard Heights" are placed. This name is given to the locality by the present owners, who have laid out the tract for residential purposes and are building streets therein.

Only the other day the road builders dug up the fragments of a cannon ball, but paid little attention thereto, and the cartload of earth into which they were thrown, was dumped somewhere in one of the new streets. Ere long, another was found, then two more thirty rods away; the former nearly three feet below the surface and all in fairly good condition. They are three and one-half inches in diameter and of six pounds weight.

Various theories as to their presence have been formulated, but none seem satisfactory.

Through the courtesy of Mr. Claud Allen of the owner company, one of these balls will find place among the local curios of the Medford Historical Society, and to him are due thanks for their preservation.

But whence came they, is the question. Either they were brought there and buried by some one now unknown, or they were fired there from cannon; but who knows or can suggest who the artillerymen were?

History records no battle nearer the spot than Bunker Hill. The British ordnance at that time had not so long range, while the direction would be highly discreditable to the gunners aboard the "Somerset, British man-of-war." It is hardly to be supposed that the colonists of 1775 would have taken the trouble to carry any heavy weights to such a height to secrete from General Gage, when many secluded spots easier to dig into were to be had on level ground.

Again, the fact of the broken ball would show that with the force of a projectile it hit the outcropping ledge beside which it was found, while a similar force embedded the others at various depths according to the nature of the soil they struck. Also, their scattered location would indicate firing instead of hiding.

Still the question recurs, "Who were the artillerymen?" Some one has suggested the entrenchments on Central Hill in Somerville as being the nearest point where cannon were mounted in 1775 by Washington, but there was no enemy in this rocky fastness to dislodge as the minute men from Essex County had hastened along its base toward Lexington. Had there been cause, the iron missiles might have sped through the ravine where found, as it lays open in that direction, but there was none, for not even tradition hints of artillery practice in the Revolutionary days with their scarcity of ammunition.

And thus the mystery remains unsolved.

In all this elevated tract of rocky woodland, comprising forty-three acres (in the development of the land company), there are but three dwellings, all of comparatively modern build, and no wilder locality can be found so near Boston. Its history is interesting, as it harks back to the ownership of Benjamin Hall, a noted business man of Medford in the Revolutionary and later days. Those were the times when the capacious fireplaces were the only heating apparatus, whose cavernous maw demanded continuous supplies of good hardwood. But the meeting houses of New England had no fireplaces, and the people were content to sit in the frigid atmosphere on Sabbath days and listen to two sermons that frequently had a "twelfthly." But in the parson's settlement so many "cords of good hard wood" were stipulated to be delivered at his door. Perhaps some of the heat from this went into the sermon as he wrote it. It is a matter of record that the Medford minister in 1809 preached the "election sermon" in Boston, and a recent review of it says "he gave them a hot one."

At all events the Medford parsonage had to be well supplied with fuel, and so, in 1808, the Rev. David Osgood, D.D., purchased of Mr. Hall these forty-three acres, now after a century being developed, for his "wood lot." But the good doctor, after serving his church and parish for forty-eight years, passed away, and this wood lot, by

his will, allowed January 15, 1823, descended to his children — David, Mary and Lucy.

David, Jr., (the boy so nearly fatally injured in the snow fort siege in 1808), was a practicing physician in Boston in the fifties (one of the early homœopaths), and at his death his portion was inherited by his wife Mary Ann. She deeded the same to his sister Lucy, April 13, 1863.

The elder sister, Mary, had before this, by her will, allowed October 15, 1858, bequeathed her "one-third part of wood lot" to her sister Lucy, who was at last the sole proprietor for ten years. She died on June 17, 1873, and by her will, made in the previous year, did "give and bequeath to the Town of Medford, . . . wood lot in the north-east part of said town, for the benefit of the Town Library."

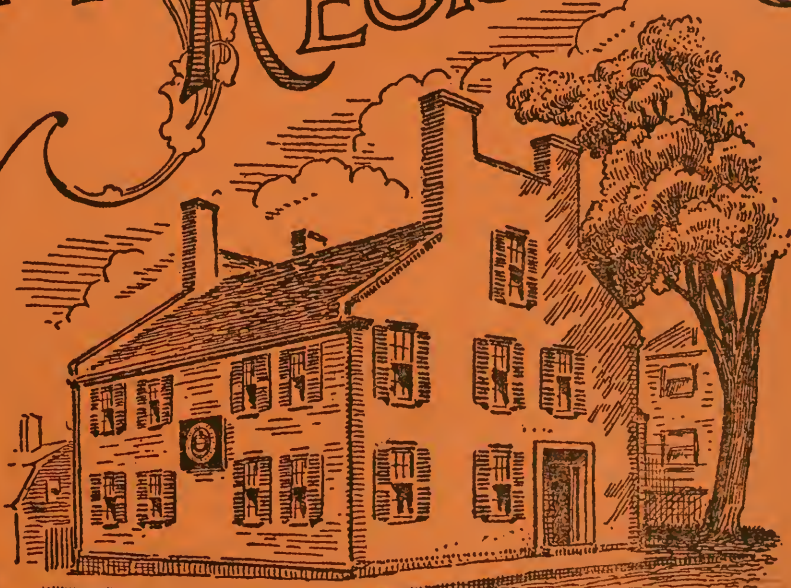
Another decade passed away and the selectmen recommended that the town sell its unproductive property. Two years later they were authorized to sell the Osgood lot, so called. Their report shows that Miss Osgood gave it with the understanding that when sold, the income from the proceeds should go to the library. After being advertised for three weeks, only one bid was received, that of S. K. Abbott, of Malden, $1,720.96, and to him it was sold. In 1877, the wood standing thereon had been sold by the town for $179.74, and this sum including interest was on deposit in the Medford Savings Bank. The selectmen recommended that this be withdrawn and added to the proceeds of the sale, the town to assume the debt, making it a perpetual fund, paying the income thereof to the library trustees, which was done.

The three houses referred to were evidently built soon after this purchase.

In the twenty-five years that have elapsed, a sparsely settled section of Medford has become a thickly inhabited one; a boulevard has taken the place of the lonely Valley street, and the car houses and power station of the electric railway, at the boundary, are busy hives of industry. Overlooking it all is Parson Osgood's wood lot, to which

Vol. XIII.] [No. 4.

HISTORICAL REGISTER



OCTOBER, 1910

...OF CONGRESS
...SERIAL DEPOSIT

PUBLISHED BY THE

MEDFORD HISTORICAL SOCIETY

MEDFORD, MASSACHUSETTS

CONTENTS.

	Page
PORTRAIT OF JOSEPH WYMAN BLANCHARD'S "UNION HALL"	*Frontispiece*
STAGE-COACH DAYS IN MEDFORD. *Eliza M. Gill*	77
AN OLD TIME MUSTER. *Editor*	93
ILLUSTRATION ADDED TO BROOKS' HISTORY OF MEDFORD TOLL HOUSE ON MEDFORD TURNPIKE. Facing page	97
IN ONE CORNER OF MEDFORD. *Editor*	97
THE SOCIETY'S WORK	99

Entered as second-class matter, under the act of July 16, 1894, Medford Station, Boston, Massachusetts.

MEDFORD HISTORICAL REGISTER.

Published quarterly (January, April, July, and October)

BY THE

Medford Historical Society,

AT

No. 2 Ashland Street, Medford, Mass.

Subscription price, one dollar a year, postpaid. Single copies, 25 cents.

For sale at the Society Rooms and by the Treasurer.

Publication Committee.

GEORGE S. T. FULLER, Chairman.
MISS ANNIE E. DURGIN.
MISS ELLA L. BURBANK.
MISS HELEN T. WILD.
MOSES W. MANN.
FRANK S. GILKEY.

Editor, MOSES W. MANN.

Exchange list in charge of GEO. S. T. FULLER, 7 Alfred Street.

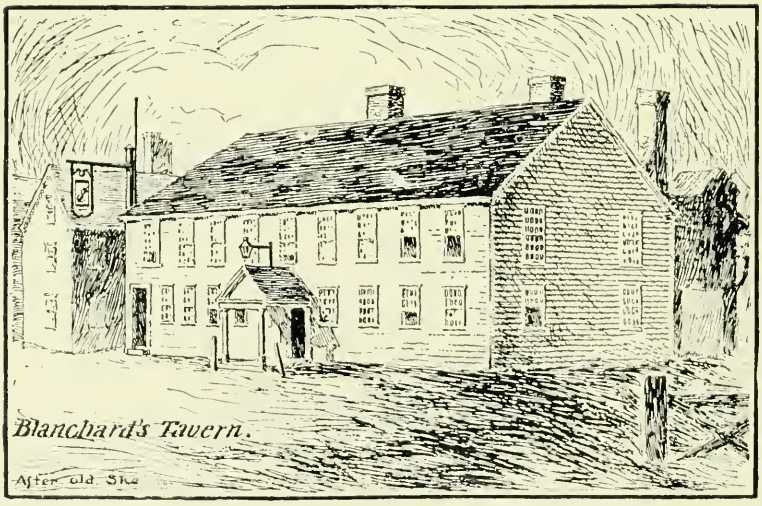
FORM OF BEQUEST.

I give and bequeath to the Medford Historical Society, in the city of Medford, Mass., the sum of _____ Dollars for the general use and purposes of said Society.

(Signed) _____

J. C. MILLER, JR., PRINTER, MEDFORD.

JOSEPH WYMAN.



UNION HALL.

If the novelist could correctly reproduce for us these travellers, we might find them endowed with a charm akin to that of the Canterbury Pilgrims.

To accommodate all this early and later tide of travel, there were several taverns within a stone's throw of each other in the market-place, besides others within a half mile on the east and on the west.

Surely these were not maintained for the benefit of the towns-people, nor were so many necessary to Medford's small population. There is proof enough that many who travelled for business, pleasure or adventure stopped here for shelter and lodging.

The period of coaching days must have added no little extra excitement and interest to the daily life of the town.

The earliest stage line from the North to Boston was from Portsmouth. This was established in April, 1761, and the following notice announced the enterprise to the public.

"For the Encouragement of Trade from Portsmouth to Boston

A Large Stage Chair,

With two good horses well equipped, will be ready by Monday the 20th. inst. to start out from Mr. Stavers, innholder, at the Sign of the Earl of Halifax, in this town to perform once a week; to lodge at Ipswich the same night, from thence through Medford to Charlestown ferry, to tarry at Charlestown till Thursday morning, so as to return to this town the next day; to set out again on the Monday following. It will be contrived to carry four persons besides the driver. In case only two persons go they may be accommodated to carry things of bulk and value to make a third or fourth person. The price will be Thirteen shillings and sixpence sterling for each person from hence to Boston and at the same rate of conveyance back again, though under no obligation to return the same week in the same manner.

"Those who would not be disappointed must enter their names at Mr. Stavers, on Saturday, any time before nine o'clock in the evening, and pay one-half at entrance, the remainder at the end of the journey. Any gentleman may have business transacted at Newbury or Boston with fidelity and despatch, on reasonable terms.

"As gentlemen and ladies are often at a loss for good accommodations for travelling from hence, and can't return in less than three weeks or a month, it is hoped that this undertaking will meet

with suitable encouragement, as they will be wholly free from the care and charge of keeping chairs and horses, or returning them before they had finished their business."

What an event that was in Portsmouth when the "Flying Stage-Coach" set out on its trip of over fifty miles! what an event, too, when it passed over the Medford roads on its way to Boston!

With what eager curiosity the crowd gathered at the inn watched its departure, and how, perhaps even more so, they looked for its return!

The humor of the name struck Portsmouth's witty son, that delightful Bad Boy, for he says the Flying Stage-Coach "crept back from Boston."

Let us look at one whose portrait a poet has given us:

> "One hundred years ago, and something more,
> In Queen Street, Portsmouth, at the tavern door,
> Neat as a pin, and blooming as a rose,
> Stood Mistress Stavers in her furbelows,
> Just as the cuckoo-clock was striking nine.
> Above her head, resplendent on the sign,
> The portrait of the Earl of Halifax,
> In scarlet coat and periwig of flax,
> Surveyed at leisure all her varied charms,
> Her cap, her bodice, her white folded arms,
> And half resolved, though he was past his prime,
> And rather damaged by the lapse of time,
> To fall down at her feet, and to declare
> The passion that had driven him to despair.
> For from his lofty station he had seen
> Stavers, her husband, dressed in bottle green,
> Drive his new Flying Stage-Coach, four in hand,
> Down the long lane and out into the land,
> And knew that he was far upon the way
> To Ipswich and to Boston on the Bay!"

In 1767 a line was started from Salem to Boston, in 1772 one from Marblehead, and an advertisement of the line from Newburyport may be seen in the Boston *Gazette*, May 10, 1773.

With what pleasure these coaches must have been watched as they came bowling along the Salem road,

swinging through the market-place over the bridge, stopping at the Royal Oak, Blanchard's or the Admiral Vernon Tavern.

Travel was interrupted by the Revolution, and when resumed at its close, gradually increased. The building of Malden and Chelsea bridges over the Mystic, and the joining of Charlestown and Boston by a bridge, gave an added impetus to travel, but turned some away from Medford.

Schedules of the roads leading from Boston, giving the distances from town to town, and later the names and distances from each other of inns of established reputation, were printed in early almanacs and similar publications.

After 1805 we find the stage-coach lines inserted in Thomas' Almanac, the times of arrival and departure, the place of headquarters noted, together with the days and number of times a week the coach started out.

The Medford innkeepers' names given in these road lists were as follows: 1771, Jones; 1773, Billings; 1780, Billings; 1782, Porter; 1792, Blanchard, and also Bradshaw; 1794, Blanchard; 1800, Hezekiah Blanchard, located at Union Hall. These are taken at random from the various almanacs above mentioned.

As the Blanchards were tavern-keepers for fifty years, and their house was the house *par excellence*, that name appears for many years. Strangely enough, sometimes the distance of this tavern from Boston is given as four miles and sometimes five.

A gentleman eighty-five years of age, living in Medford, describes most interestingly the journeys he made with his father and others to Boston from near Montpelier, Vt. They came in pungs loaded with beef, pork, poultry, eggs and cheese and took back dry goods and groceries. The round trip took two weeks, fare at the taverns was good, charges reasonable, and one of the towns where they staid over night was Medford.

Medford was given as being on the road to Montreal and Quebec and numerous other places.

Until one has looked over piles of musty old almanacs of no use chronologically or astronomically considered, he can have no idea how interesting he will find them. Such stores of quaint items, bright jests and most preposterous remedies for physical complaints will greet him, together with such valuable facts concerning social and political life of the period as to compensate for the time spent in poring over the pages of rude print and encountering stale odors.

The disuse of the stage-coach after the coming of the steam cars was a natural sequence, but it was the passing of a very picturesque and interesting phase and period of village life.

The arrival of a stage, whether daily or weekly, was a notable event in every community.

Its approach, announced by a blast from a horn, the reining up of the dusty horses under the guidance of a skillful driver, the alighting of the passengers, the unloading of the baggage, the delivery of the mail, was watched alike by the loafer, the store-keeper, the innholder and the varied throng gathered at the place where the commercial and social life focused.

Stage lines were becoming more numerous, and as early as 1805 a daily stage was started between Medford and Boston. The starting of this local line was then considered a great undertaking.

It seems difficult to believe that there was a time when one stage-coach between Medford and Boston was sufficient to accommodate the passengers between these places. Medford had her stage-coach days, just as surely as she is now having electric-car and automobile days.

The high-water mark of the coaching period was from 1820 to 1840.

Something different from an annual publication in an almanac of stage lines with the time of arrival and departure was then needed, and the want was supplied by "Badger and Porter's Stage Register." This was a supplement to a newspaper (the *American Traveller*), and was pub ished once in three months at No. 72 Market

street (corner Market and Court streets) Boston. It gives full data in regard to stage travel, and was published from 1825 to 1836.

In the issue of November 1, 1825, the following will give an idea of its scope: —

"*Medford and Boston Mail Stage*, leaves post office, Medford, every day, except Sundays, at 8 A.M., and Wednesday and Saturday at 2 P.M.

"—— leaves Wildes & Hosmer's, Elm-st. Boston, every day, except Sundays, at 1-2 past 12, noon, and Wednesday and Saturday at 6 P.M. through Charlestown — distance 5 miles — fare 37½ cents.

"*Proprietor*, Joseph Wyman, jr. Medford."

After this we do not find the stage thus designated, though Mr. Wyman, without doubt, transported the mail.

The Post Office at that time was in Porter's store, and William Rogers was postmaster from 1818 to 1828.

Occasional changes in time were made, and No. 12, issued May 1, 1827, is as follows in regard to our local stage: —

"*Medford and Boston Stage*, at ½ past 7 A.M. and 2 P.M. — leaves Wildes', No. 11 Elm street, Boston, every day, except Sunday, at 12 M. and ½ past 5 P.M. — through Charlestown — distance 5 miles — *Proprietor*, Joseph Wyman, Jr."

Our citizens were now being accommodated with two stages daily, while four other lines passed through Medford, northward.

These last were not all daily stages. From some towns both mail and accommodation stages started; the former generally carried fewer passengers, went faster, and the fare was a little more.

Between the Woburn and the Medford stage was a great rivalry as to which could go the faster; the former had four horses, the latter two.

In 1832 the Boston and Concord Stage, *via* Derry, and the Boston and Concord, N. H., Stage, *via* Lowell, passed through Medford.

Our 1805 stage, according to one of the almanacs of

that date, arrived in Boston at Patterson's tavern every day (Sundays excepted) at 9 o'clock in the morning, and left said tavern at 12 the same days.

In 1814 it set out from the same place every day, except Sunday, at noon. In 1825 it left Boston daily at 1 P.M. and arrived there at 8 A.M.

In 1830 our stage, this time again called a mail stage, (though the name depended upon the almanac consulted,) started from S. Wildes', Elm street, every day except Sunday.

In 1845 Medford had four omnibus trips each day, and in 1846, six, according to *The Boston Almanac.*

It would be pleasant to know who were the passengers by the stage-coach in the early days of the Medford line. Probably Timothy Bigelow, who moved to Medford about this time, and later his son, John Prescott Bigelow, for they were lawyers, and must have used this means to reach their office, 7 Barristers' Hall, Court Square, Boston. Perhaps, too, some members of the Brooks, Magoun or Porter families, when they did not choose to use their own carriages, travelled by stage-coach. Many Medford citizens who have passed the four-score mile-stone were among the later passengers, and they enjoy recalling their old-time experiences of travel.

The successful merchants and business men of today who ride over our country in palace cars would often, as young lads, walk one way and ride the other when the necessary fare was not jingling in their pockets. As one told me, "Why, when we went to Boston to see the fireworks on the Common, we would have had no money for popcorn and lemonade if we had paid two fares."

Many of the adults, both men and women, rode but one way, for although it was the days of Medford's prosperity through her ship-building, it was also the time of thrift and economy over against the present-day extravagance and easy spending of money.

Henry Richardson, called the Poet of the 1818 Club, read at one of the meetings a poem called "Old Memories," in which he describes the changes he had seen in

a long life. He touches upon one subject in these words: —

"Our railroad was not running then,
The project was not broached,
And they that chose to ride to town
Went in J. Wyman's coach.

"In every morn, at 8 A.M.,
'T would stand with open door,
Beneath the willow in the square,
Just by George Porter's store."

I have been unable to learn when Mr. Wyman gave up his business of stage driving, to which he added the livery business, but it is said he drove daily for thirty-four years without having an accident of a serious nature. The actual time must have been longer than that. His patronage increased, and in 1836 he had an omnibus built expressly for him, which he named very appropriately "Gov. Brooks." This accommodated eighteen persons inside and six outside, and on the smaller stage, which carried nine inside, the coveted seats were on the top.

The easier way to Boston was over Medford turnpike (Mystic Avenue), but the preferred way was over Winter Hill. This must have been a steep climb (the grade is now easier), but there was more chance of obtaining passengers.

A rival stage line was established, greatly to the annoyance of Mr. Wyman, and he would sit by his fireside, saying to himself, "*I* drive my own coach, *I* crack my own whip."

Amos Hemphill, who bought out Mr. Wyman, had driven for him, although Mr. Wyman handled the reins the most of the time. Other drivers were Thomas Gillard, Warren Tileston, Jerry Jordan, George Clapp and Charles Knapp.

Mr. Wyman, as was the old-time custom, often "took a drop," and a favorite drink of that time was "Tom and

Jerry," so the joke went round that "Wyman had a Tom and Jerry within and without."

Samuel Blanchard, who started the rival line, also carried on an extensive livery business for many years, using both stage and omnibus. I am unable to give the dates of this enterprise, but both stage and omnibus seem to have been used even after the Medford Branch Railroad was put in operation in 1847, for a business card reads as follows: —

S. Blanchard's Medford Omnibus.

"The Medford Omnibus leaves A. Baker's Medford House, Medford, at 9 o'clock, A.M., and 1 o'clock, P.M.

"Leaves L. Slade's Central House, No. 9 Brattle Square, Boston, at 10 1-2 o'clock, A.M., and 4 o'clock P.M. *Fare* 18 3-4 *cents from Office to Office*, 25 *cents when called for or left at a passenger's residence.*

ON SUNDAYS.

"Leaves Medford, at 8 o'clock A.M., and 6 o'clock, P.M.

"Leaves Boston, at 9 1-4 o'clock, A.M., and 7 1-2 o'clock, P.M. *Fare* 25 cents.

"Medford, Sept., 1849."

I shall best be understood by Medford people if I speak of the proprietor of the second stage line as "old Sam Blanchard," as he was always called, for he had a son Samuel who drove for him, and succeeded his father in the livery business.

From a ledger kept by father and son, 1849–50, we find the stage was used to convey ladies to parties and to weddings, and the omnibus was also used for weddings and funerals.

The new railroad, with its steam-cars, could not answer for all travel, and many still hired teams of Mr. Blanchard to go to Boston. The adoption of all new inventions is met by some with conservatism, and the advice,

> "Be not the first by whom the new is tried,
> Nor yet the last to lay the old aside."

is taken by many.

Let us now turn from the subject of these business enterprises, that added so much to Medford's prosperity and convenience, to the men whose foresight started them, and to whose public spirit Medford citizens are so much indebted.

The Wymans were descendants from a family of Saxon derivation, and belonged to the "sturdy yeomanry." The New England ancestor settled in Woburn, Mass., and there Joseph Wyman was born, August 15, 1762. He married Ruth Fowle, 1781, and had a family of four sons and two daughters born there, the birth of Joseph junior occurring June 13, 1782.

Wymans are found often on our town records, for there were several families of this name living here.

The senior Joseph settled in Medford, and as his name is first found on our tax-list 1783, it was probable that he came here with his family a short time before that date. Joseph junior was first taxed in 1803, being then twenty-one years old. The Captain Joseph of 1794 was probably the school teacher, and a James Wyman kept a private school where Mrs. Susanna Rowson had previously held one.

Joseph Wyman owned the farm where he lived, which was on the present Winthrop street, just beyond Oak Grove Cemetery, now in possession of the Russell family, who bought it of the Wymans. He grew large quantities of small fruits of excellent quality. He died in Medford, November 27, 1841. The family name has been given to a street running from Winthrop street, crossing Woburn street to Allston street, West Medford.

Joseph junior married in Medford, April 15, 1821, Esther Lynde Blanchard, and received the blessing from Dr. Osgood, the minister who performed the ceremony.

Esther (Blanchard) Wyman was the daughter of Hezekiah Blanchard, Jr., of tavern fame, and his first wife, Esther Tufts. She was born July 4, 1792, in a family blessed with fourteen children. Hannah Adams Wyman, the only child of this union, was baptized September 15,

1822. Mrs. Wyman died May 16, 1859, and her husband, Joseph junior, died July 16, 1867, in the house standing on High street numbered 43. After selling out his business he went to the old home farm a while, and finally moved to the west half of the house just mentioned, west of the Savings Bank.

Hannah was well-favored in regard to looks, but inherited some of the oddity of her father. After his death she lived for a while in Sables court, then in the old Fountain House (formerly a famous inn), where she died, October 5, 1880, aged fifty-eight years, seven months and sixteen days. She supported herself by sewing, and the fine work she put into men's shirts, all hand made, could not be surpassed.

Mr. Wyman started his stage at first from his father's farm, then from the corner of High and Woburn streets, for he was then living in the house occupied at present by Mr. DeCamp, 283 High street, or in one on this site; later the stage started from the Seccomb house. The stable was some distance in the rear, reached by a passageway still existing east of the house. The stable was burned one Sunday afternoon.

The fare was at first thirty-seven and one-half cents each way, but on account of competition was reduced to twenty-five cents. On notice, the coach would call for passengers, and sometimes light teams were sent around instead.

For the convenience of those in the east part of the town a slate was kept in the house standing on the site of the one built by the late Samuel Clark about ten years ago on Riverside avenue (old Ship street). There passengers registered their names.

Mr. Wyman was a good type of the old stage-coach driver — strong, steady, sturdy, large in build, brusque yet kind, accommodating, yet too keen to be imposed upon by over-shrewd patrons, and having a good sense of humor. He never really denied a passenger's request, but his answer was couched in such a form that the one

asking the favor knew he had received a denial through his own impossible proposal.

The Medford Historical Society owns a daguerreotype of him, showing him in old age with a strong, rugged face. He commonly wore a checked handkerchief around his neck over his stock. He was somewhat awkward in his movements.

The impression I have received regarding him, as I have talked with those who knew him, is that he was peculiar, decidedly so. Some seem to retain a vivid impression of his remarkable under lip, which was a potent factor in his facial expression. Read what Mr. Usher says about him and you will find him "genial and obliging"; hear what others tell you and you will decide he was disagreeable and even rude. Hard out-door work often tended to make people of the past less refined and gentle than those of today. His conversation was rugged like himself, not always printable, nor fit for ears polite, so the stories that follow are not exact quotations. Many are told which show his ready wit. An interesting account of a runaway slave is told at length in Brooks' "History of Medford," which is a pleasing piece of local history, in which the old stage-driver, at that time a young man, bore himself with dignity and discretion.

As much baggage as was possible was brought out with the passengers on the stage, and to a shrewd woman who wanted a barrel of flour taken out so it would be no expense to her he suavely replied, when she made known her desire, "I am sorry, madam, that I cannot accommodate you, but I have just been applied to for baggage room for a saw-mill." A request to carry out a stove received a similar reply; at another time he refused to transport something because he had "a hogshead of molasses to take out for Lawrence." When he was *really* asked to carry out so cumbersome an article as a barrel of molasses he said, "I shall be very glad to take it out if you will trust it to the only place I have for it; if so, I will tie it to a wheel."

Stopping in Charlestown to take on either passenger or baggage, he was roughly spoken to by some driver, who said, "Get up with your old bean-pot." "Wait till I have loaded up my pork," said Mr. Wyman. *A fine *double entente* which Charlestown and Medford people of that day must have appreciated and enjoyed.

A former resident of Medford, now of St. Louis, writes, saying, "Wyman was a typical old-time stage-driver, always polite, and very accommodating to the ladies, very prompt, and gave close attention to business."

A half sheet of paper, upon which a newspaper clipping (now lost) had been pasted, has been kept these seventy-five years that we today may know something more of our veteran stage-driver, something that was complimentary to him. Underneath the printed scrap was written: —

"Please give the paper to Mr. Wyman with my compliments, and say to him that I sincerely hope he may long continue to be the most remarkable man in Medford. — A. B.
"28 Feby 1835."

This was addressed to "Jon[a] Brooks Esqr., Medford." A. B. was Alfred Brooks, son of the one to whom the note was addressed, and younger brother of the well-known Rev. Charles Brooks, at one time a neighbor to the Wymans.

Contracts were made by the Government with the stage-coach proprietor for carrying the mail, and after having carried the Medford mail for many years a misunderstanding or some difficulty occurred that led Mr. Wyman to write to Hon. Abbot Lawrence, then representative in Washington, on the subject. This letter Mr. Lawrence forwarded to Amos Kendall with one he had written. Amos Kendall of Kentucky was of the trio of Postmasters General during the administration of Andrew Jackson. At this time they were first considered as cabinet officers. From the Post Office Department, 2d February, 1836, he replied to Mr. Lawrence, saying: —

* Charlestown was often called Pigtown.

"Mr. Wyman's contract for carrying the mail between Boston and Medford expired 31 December, 1832, and was not advertised for reletting under the contracts commencing 1st January, 1833, because of Medford being on the daily Post Route from Boston to Concord, N. H. Mr. Wyman was advised in July, 1834, throu' Mr. Young of the Boston Post Office that the Postmaster General declined renewing his contract for this service or making him any compensation for services uncalled for by the Department. I can perceive no good reason for reversing this decision."

From this there was no appeal, of course, and Mr. Wyman must have experienced disappointment and probably pecuniary loss.

He had no confidence in banks, nor would he put his money at interest, but kept his savings in a little trunk, taking his money therefrom as he needed it, until the hoard was actually used up. He hid three thousand dollars which was never found, and his daughter, to whom it would have meant much in her simple way of living, used to frequently speak of the circumstance and bemoan the loss of the money.

The Wyman tomb is on the west side of the Salem-street burying-ground, and there the ashes of the old stage-driver and his kin repose.

"Old Sam Blanchard" was the son of Hezekiah junior and Eunice Floyd, his second wife, and half-brother to Esther Blanchard who married Joseph Wyman, Jr. He was born in Medford, April 30, 1803, and was baptized the following day. He married, first, Frances Burroughs of Sutton, N. H., November 2, 1825. His second wife was Mrs. Ruthena Hillard of Lexington, Mass. The intention of marriage was recorded April 8, 1844, but no return of the marriage was made.

He had five daughters and three sons. He was proprietor for a few years of Blanchard's Tavern, a house which his grandfather and father had made of great popularity. When he established a stage line to Boston the coaches started from that tavern, but later he removed to the north side of the three-story building on Main street, just south of the *Medford Mercury's* office; here

he had his residence, with a stable in the rear. He then moved to the Governor Brooks house on High street and used the stable belonging to this fine old estate, carrying on an extensive livery business for years. The site today is occupied by the Medford Savings Bank.

An excellent painting of the Governor Brooks house is owned by the Sarah Bradlee Fulton Chapter, D. A. R., and is hanging on the south wall of the west parlor of the Royall House.

Mr. Blanchard probably discontinued the stage line when he moved to High street. The stages were stored in the stable, and one was sold to a Mr. Keene of Kittery Point, Me., and used to carry passengers back and forth between that place and Portsmouth, N. H.

Some time after the spring of 1859 he removed to Sutton, N. H., where he died.

His son, always called "young Sam," who had been a partner with his father, continued the livery business until his death in Medford, September 19, 1871.

Mr. Blanchard was an all-round man, if we are to judge by the various callings he engaged in, for besides being tavern-keeper, stage proprietor and liveryman, he was constable and auctioneer, and figured largely in town affairs.

He was a large man, six feet tall, rotund and florid, a rapid talker and with a sonorous voice, a very fitting accompaniment to the auctioneer's hammer.

The St. Louis gentleman before quoted, whose memory is excellent, despite his eighty-six years, says: "Mr. Blanchard commenced stage driving in opposition to Mr. Wyman — he used both coach and omnibus.

"His son Samuel drove the team at times on occasion when short of help. Amos Hemphill drove for Blanchard for some time — for one or two years."

Mr. Blanchard was the first captain of the Brooks Phalanx at its formation in 1841. He resigned its command when he was raised to the office of lieutenant-colonel in the militia. He is said to have made a fine

appearance as a military man, and was widely known in Middlesex and Suffolk counties.

He owned a green baize-covered sleigh, with the name Governor Brooks painted on it, and perhaps this is the vehicle called in the ledger the stage-sleigh. It is said to have belonged to Governor Brooks.

A good story is told of him which shows his attention to business and his determination not to lose a passenger.

A lady belonging to a well-known and prominent family here wishing to return to Medford, decided to come by the Woburn stage, as it passed her home, and was just entering it when Mr. Blanchard, perceiving her intention, stepped up, put his arms about her, lifted her bodily into his coach, saying politely, "*This* is your stage, Miss ——."

One lady remembers, when a pupil at A. K. Hathaway's private school, of riding alone in the stage from Pleasant street, Medford, to Harrison avenue, Boston. A procession in honor of Zachary Taylor, President of the United States, who had recently died, was passing in the city, and she particularly recalls the kindness of the driver to the little miss during the frequent stops and changes he was obliged to make.

A lively episode is related as taking place at the Medford House one Sunday night. Mr. Blanchard and Mr. Hemphill, the latter then owning a route, were trying vigorously to get passengers. The fare was twenty-five cents, and Mr. Hemphill offered to take passengers for ten cents. This cut Mr. Blanchard met by the offer to take them for nothing. Mr. Hemphill's next move was to offer to *pay* twenty-five cents to any who would ride with him. How this war of words ended I do not know. It may have been more in jest than in earnest, but we *do* know that rival stage lines made greater concessions than these and offered greater inducements to secure patronage; but times have changed.

"The coach is laid aside, and now
A railroad takes its place."

AN OLD-TIME MUSTER.

The mystery of the cannon-balls, recently exhumed in Medford, was soon solved. While the REGISTER (which had the story in advance of the daily papers) was being printed, Capt. Albert A. Samson, who, when a boy of nine years, resided near Salem street, told the story of the target practice of a Boston artillery company at present Cherry street.

His story has been printed in the *Medford Mercury*, as also the recollections of same event given by Elisha Curtis, who was also interested in the quest of facts. A week had not passed when another old Medford boy sent to the editor a letter relating thereto, telling practically the same story and differing but few years in time from their dates, and also adds a bit to our local history well worth reading.

This last is immaterial as it is highly probable that several similar events occurred in Medford.

Those were the "piping times of peace" for even though the Mexican War took place it was unpopular in New England.

NEW BEDFORD, MASS., July 15, 1910.

MR. EDITOR: —

MY DEAR SIR: — I have read with interest your article in the Medford HISTORICAL REGISTER relating to ancient ammunition recently found in the easterly part of Medford. It recalls vividly events and scenes long vanished. Your query, "Who were the artillery men?" needs an answer, if you can find anybody who has lived long enough. There was a battle there once.

In or near 1840 a wild excitement arose among the boys in Medford, especially at the old brick schoolhouse, which stood behind the Unitarian Meeting-house and next to the home of Miss Mary and Miss Lucy Osgood. News had reached us that there was to be a muster and an Indian sham fight on the great plain, between Medford and Malden. When the day arrived a lot of boys started for the battlefield. James Hervey and Warner Clisby went, and, though I am less sure about him, Gorham Train.

I was then ten years old, and I went with them. We went eastward on Salem street, passed the end of Fulton street, almost to the town frontier, and the whole warlike scene was before us.

It was a lonely region then, not populated. There was no Fellsway and no trolley line about. No shops, no post office, no school. Hardly a house was in sight. Indeed, I remember only one; it stood somewhat south of Salem street, and was inhabited by a family whose name was "Gale." It was said to be the last house in Medford. On the north side of the highway was a large plain, nearly level. At its north end rose a high craggy ridge bearing plenty of rocks, junipers, etc. Near Salem street stood the artillerists with several field pieces, all pointing north and in extremely active and reckless service. Next north of the cannon stood companies of infantry over whose heads the cannon were supposed to fire. Far away on the rough upland were countless "Indians" in wonderful paint and feathers, flitting about among the rocks and bushes and wasting lots of powder. At length the cannonading ceased, the infantry charged and the Medford boy contingent went with them. Nobody hindered the boys, but as the charge ascended the rocky battlements of the ridge the noise of musketry was fearful and the warwhoops even more so. It seemed to us that the white men were gradually forcing the red ones back. In the real historic fights this was generally the case. In the sham fights it was always so. Still, we could not tell very well, as the confusion was awful, the smoke dense, and the thunder of the cannon and the shouting endless. Evening was approaching. We had eaten nothing since breakfast, and had no money to buy any of the gorgeous pies and cookies for sale at little tables along Salem street. So the Medford boys went home tired and happy to their mothers.

Unless a few ball cartridges were inadvertently used on that battle day I do not think the North Mountain was hurt much, or anything deposited in its chasms or scaurs to puzzle future historical societies. I say inadvertently, for no one who knew Miss Lucy Osgood as I did would ever venture to cannonade her wood lot, to say nothing of the poor Indians. But this is not the whole of my story.

A couple of years later I again visited this battle plain. As we approached it, walking as before on Salem street, we were struck with the different character of the noises. The furious gun-fire of 1840 was no longer in evidence. The cannon reports were of rather slow recurrence and seemingly at regular intervals. The field-pieces were in their former places. The artillerists were by them, but were deliberate and very careful. No infantry were on the field. No Indians were anywhere in sight. But there were targets, two or more, standing on the lower slope of the bluff and very near the level of the plain.

No blank cartridges were being used then. We could see the dust spouts as the shots struck the rugged slope. Evidently the

merits of this locality as a safe place for artillery practice had been discovered.

I have a round shot which was fired from Lord Percy's six-pounder April 19, 1775. It was ploughed up on the Rufus Merriam farm in Lexington some forty or fifty years later. It weighs five and one-half pounds, a weight at which no spherical shot was ever cast. Possibly weighing the cannon-ball which Mr. Claud Allen has given to your Society may indicate something, but I cannot tell. I know nothing of the oxidizing rates of different soils.

Truly yours,

THOMAS M. STETSON.*

From conversation with the adjutant-general's assistant at the State House we learn that Massachusetts, in 1840, had twenty-six artillery companies and eighty-three of infantry, a much larger proportion of artillery than in later years. Each company had two six-pounders and one caisson, and houses were built or hired for the storage of their guns. Many of these were, according to report, in bad repair, unless, indeed, kept in order by the companies at their own expense.

The local trainings and parades were always sources of interest to the "Young America" of those days.

The annual musters of the State militia were looked forward to with interest and attended by crowds. These latter were hardly deemed complete unless a sham fight was included, such as Mr. Stetson describes.

This and various other features hardly served to keep the military spirit alive in Medford (for in 1840 there was here no military company), though perhaps this "Cornwallis" may have roused some, as the next year the Brooks Phalanx was organized.

The temperance reformation that was gaining ground was in no way friendly to the dissipation attendant on the old musters, and which were deprecated by many, because of their demoralizing tendencies.

Few people of today know what a "Cornwallis" was, but that was the term usually applied to a mock battle and surrender.

Lowell, in "Biglow Papers," says: —

* Son of Reverend Caleb Stetson, Pastor of First Parish.

. . . . An' a feller could cry quarter
Ef he fired away his ramrod arter tu much rum and water,
Recollect wut fun we hed, you 'n I an' Ezry Hollis,
Up there to Waltham plain last fall, a-havin' the Cornwallis?

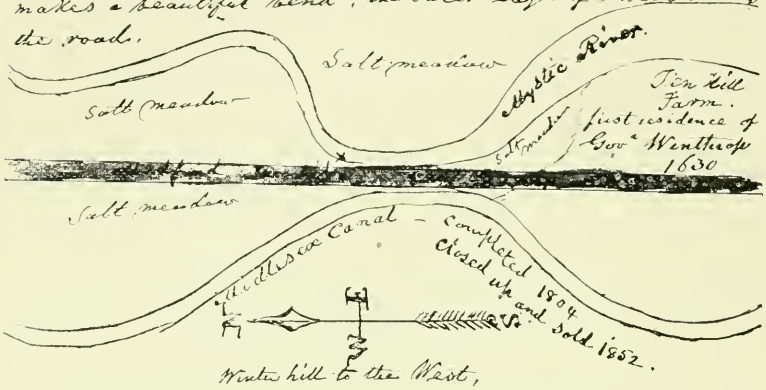
His "Glossary" styles this to be "*a sort of muster in masquerade*, supposed to have had its origin soon after the Revolution, and to commemorate the surrender of Lord Cornwallis. It took the place of the old Guy Fawkes procession." Doubtless the Cornwallis was as grotesque in its features as were those of Guy Fawkes Day. The irregularity, and often absence of uniform and equipment — some having a salt fish strapped on the back instead of blanket or knapsack — bordered somewhat on the ridiculous. All these developed in later time into the "Antique and Horrible" parade of Fourth of July morning.

Mr. Stetson's use of the word "inadvertently" brings to our notice an incident that occurred about the same time.

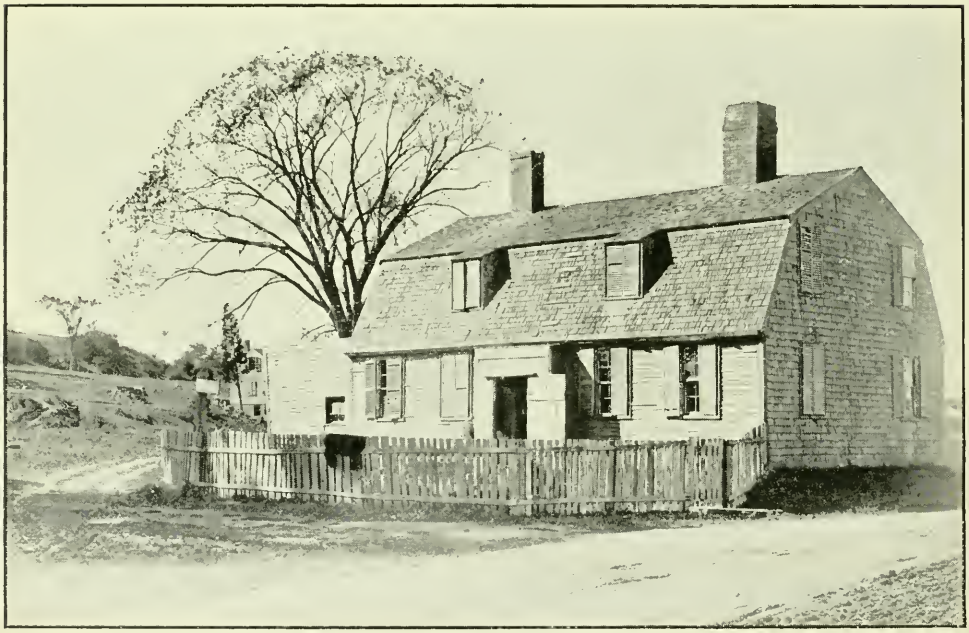
The Lexington Artillery was encamped near the home of its captain in Woburn. While the company were at dinner some reckless one fired a solid shot at "Rag Rock," a lofty ledge near by, but with such poor aim that the shot went over the hill and fell beyond it.

We have never heard of its being found. Should it ever be, let none (as some did in Medford) attribute it to the British attack on Bunker Hill, but to a dare-devil recklessness, induced by "tu much rum and water," presumably the former.

The allusion to the shot from the farm in Lexington has raised this query among military men: Is there any *record* of the *firing* of cannon there on that eventful day in 1775?


A this place is known in Medford, as "The Rock" —
Mystic River, the Medford Turnpike, and the Middlesex
Canal, are all close to each other, for about a hundred
Rods. — the Canal is the highest, the road is below
it, and the river still lower, — the river here
makes a beautiful bend, the outer edge of which touches
the road.
Salt meadow
Salt meadow
Mystic River.
Salt meadow
Tim Hill
Farm.
first residence of
Gov.r Winthrop
1630
Salt meadow
Middlesex Canal — Completed 1804
Closed up and Sold 1852.
Winter hill to the West,

PEN AND INK SKETCH BY CALEB SWAN, 1856.



TOLL HOUSE ON MEDFORD TURNPIKE.

IN ONE CORNER OF MEDFORD.

"On this road near the Charlestown line, the canal, turnpike and river come into such close contact that a coachman, with a long whip, touched the waters of the river and canal without leaving his seat."

The above is quoted from page 53 of *History of Medford* and suggests an article upon the Medford Turnpike. In the limited space of this issue, justice cannot be done to the subject, but only a few cursory allusions.

It was written by Rev. Charles Brooks, probably after the discontinuance of the canal. The query naturally arises, how long a whip? If the coachman drove a six horse stage and swerved from a straight course a little, while the river was at full tide, the feat was possible without stretching either the whip or story.

The location is in a remote corner of the city and comparatively little known to the people of today. Winter Hill slopes steeply down to the river there, and the Middlesex Canal having been successfully cut through, some of its projectors, business men of Medford, built the turnpike beside its narrow pass between Charlestown and Medford, just below Winter Brook.

It is an historic spot and a part of the Ten-Hills farm of Governor Winthrop. Somewhere hereabout was built the *Blessing of the Bay*, perhaps not in that part of old Charlestown now a part of Medford, but possibly farther down stream, as the Somerville people claim.

Late in August, 1774, Medford people became uneasy about their powder that was stored in the old powder house, erstwhile Mallet's grist mill on Quarry Hill. They removed it in the nick of time, for on September 1st, General Gage seized what was then there. Two hundred and sixty men embarked at Long Wharf, in Boston, and carried out his orders, conveying the powder to Castle William. In all probability, all the land route they took was across the "sorrelly plain" via Winter Brook, to the Mystic at this point where they had landed.

The next spring, Paul Revere, in galloping over the summit of the hill, diverged from a straight course and rode "over the bridge into Medford Town," on his way to Lexington.

Three years later, the near slopes of the hill saw the encampment of the Hessian prisoners from Saratoga, and later came the days and enterprises of peace.

The canal with its boats, the turnpike with its stage-coaches and toll-house, the tide mill, where mahogany logs were sawed, with the river to bear away the product of Medford shipyards; all these crowded in this narrow pass and thence onward to the great world outside and beyond. No wonder that a Medford born citizen, in reading Mr. Brooks' account of the turnpike (then fresh from the press), felt moved to illustrate the same with the pen and ink sketch the REGISTER reproduces today for a wider reading.

The old Tufts Mill stood just within the border of Medford, while one "salt meadow" next the canal and half the other formed the mill pond. A "dike" extending from the mill diagonally across the "meadow" to the river impounded water that furnished power as the tide receded. The mill site was purchased by Gershom Cutter, in 1845, and the mill twice rebuilt by him after destruction by fire. This, with the business, has long since vanished and Combination Park now occupies a part of the pond site.

Mr. Brooks says, "about the year 1810 the turnpike began to be used as a race course and trotting matches were quite common." One race track, the Mystic Park, has had its day and vanished. Homes for the people are rapidly arising there. Twice have railway enterprises sought a way through the hillside but as yet unsuccessfully.

The REGISTER presents this 55 year old sketch and present article as a waymark.

THE SOCIETY'S WORK — PAPERS AND ADDRESSES — FOURTEENTH YEAR, 1909-1910.

October 18. — "A Vacation in England." Mr. Henry E. Scott.

November 15. — "A Summer in Scandinavia." Rosewell B. Lawrence, Esq.

December 20. — "Anne Hutchinson." Rev. James DeNormandie, D.D., of Boston.

January 17. — Annual Meeting.

February 21. — "The Deane Winthrop House, Its Occupants and Its Owners." Mr. David Floyd of Winthrop.

March 21. — "The Evolution of the American Normal School." Mr. J. Asbury Pitman of the State Normal School, Salem.

April 18. — "Trinity Methodist Episcopal Church." Mr. Moses W. Mann.

May 16. — Producer Gas and Its Commercial Uses." Mr. C. Arthur Platts.

A goodly number listened to the interesting address of Mr. Scott, who exhibited souvenirs of his visit to England.

Mr. Lawrence illustrated his story by nearly a hundred lantern slides, many of them from his own negatives, thus adding much to his instructive address, which was highly appreciated.

The paper upon Trinity Church was accompanied with portraits of all its clergymen and their wives, prominent members, views of the church edifices and places connected with its thirty-eight years of existence.

Mr. Platts gave an interesting account (illustrated) of a new industry not generally known.

On all three occasions the electric lantern was operated by Mr. Eddy.

All these speakers are members of the Society, and were entitled to a larger hearing than was given them. On two occasions the number was small, though augmented by the presence of personal friends of the speakers.

The other speakers presented highly interesting papers, and replies to queries made were followed by remarks on all occasions.

The small number present at some of the preceding season's meetings led the committee to omit announcement of a Saturday evening course. Four meetings were held, however, as speakers were procured.

On December 4 Professor Evans of Tufts College spoke upon the "Influence of Emigration upon the Foreign Countries."

On January 1 our ever-welcome member, Mr. John Albree of Swampscott, gave his "Story Gleaned from a Young Officer's Diary," showing much research as well as skill in its making, and was listened to with interest.

"Old Stage-Coach Days" was read by Miss Eliza M. Gill (also a member) on February 5, and appears in this issue. An especially pleasant hour was spent in reminiscence and answer to queries after its reading.

On March 5 Mr. John E. Gilman (just elected commander of the G. A. R. at its National Encampment) delivered a thrilling address on the relation of the local Posts to Historical Societies. A delegation of Post 66 was present and their Glee Club sang several favorite selections.

In accordance with the amended by-laws, the annual meeting was held in January instead of March.

During the year, members have been requested to bring friends, and as a result, some of these have become members and subscribers for the REGISTER, which with this issue completes its thirteenth volume.

The commendatory letters and favorable mention it has received are encouraging, and the management bespeak interested contributors and a larger subscription list for the next volume.

The accessions to the library and collection are steadily increasing, the former largely because of the REGISTER'S exchange list. The rooms have been open nearly every Saturday evening for the use of members and friends.

THE

MEDFORD HISTORICAL REGISTER

VOL. XIV., 1911

PUBLISHED BY THE
MEDFORD HISTORICAL SOCIETY
MEDFORD, MASS.

MEDFORD

J. C. MILLER, JR., PRINTER

CONTENTS.

No. 1.

	Page
Boulder and Tree Near Whitmore Brook Birthplace of Governor Brooks . .	*Frontispiece*
Medford Milkmen. Editor	1
Medford Farmers' Milk Routes. F. A. Wait . .	3
A Medford Midnight Marauder. S. S. Symmes .	7
How Medford Began to Grow. M. W. Mann . .	9
The Old Rock Tree Near Whitmore Brook. M. W. M.	14
A Medford Tragedy. Editor	16
Something About the Hall Family. Caleb Swan .	17
Governor Brooks' Birthplace. M. W. M. . .	18
Notes by a Medford Vacationist. Editor . .	20
Medford Men's Monumental Money. Editor . .	23
Sarah Jane Blanchard. H. T. W.	24

No. 2.

Trinity Church		*Frontispiece*
Trinity Methodist Episcopal Church. Moses W. Mann		25
Trinity Chapel Interior of Same	Facing	36
Earlier Ministers	Facing	40
Later Ministers	Facing	44
Dedication Hymn. Rev. J. Pierpont		51
An Early Criticism. C. S.		51
An Old Medford Landmark. John H. Hooper . .		52
A Rill from an Ancient Spring		53
Reminiscence of Governor Brooks. Caleb Swan .		54
Medford Incidents		55
Officers and Committees		56

No. 3.

	Page
Pen and Ink Sketches by Caleb Swan, 1856 Millers' Dwelling on Turnpike . . .	*Frontispiece*
The Ancient Name "Menotomy." J. Albert Holmes .	57
As a Matter of Record. Editor	64
A Chapter of Corrections. Editor	66
The Millers' Dwelling. J. H. Hooper . . .	68
Rogue's March in Medford. M. W. M. . . .	70
A Relic of the Royall House. Moses W. Mann .	72
Poem — The Royall House. Clara E. Gowing . .	76
An Unfulfilled Prophecy. Editor	77
A Medford School-Master and Athlete. Editor .	79
Communication. J. H. H.	80

No. 4.

Lucretia Mott. Anna D. Hallowell	81
Samuel Crocker Lawrence. C. H. L. . . .	102
Poem — Legend of Cheese Rock	103
Papers and Addresses, Season 1910–11 . . .	104
"Late, Too Late." Editor	104

Vol. XIV.] [No. 1.

HISTORICAL REGISTER

JANUARY, 1911

PUBLISHED BY THE

MEDFORD HISTORICAL SOCIETY

MEDFORD, MASSACHUSETTS

CONTENTS.

	Page
BOWLDER AND TREE NEAR WHITMORE BROOK. BIRTHPLACE OF GOVERNOR BROOKS	*Frontispiece*
MEDFORD MILKMEN	1
MEDFORD FARMERS' MILK ROUTES. *F. A. Wait*	3
A MEDFORD MIDNIGHT MARAUDER. *S. S. Symmes*	7
HOW MEDFORD BEGAN TO GROW	9
THE OLD ROCK TREE NEAR WHITMORE BROOK	14
A MEDFORD TRAGEDY	16
SOMETHING ABOUT THE HALL FAMILY. *Caleb Swan*	17
GOVERNOR BROOKS' BIRTHPLACE	18
NOTES BY A MEDFORD VACATIONIST	20
MEDFORD MEN'S MONUMENTAL MONEY	23
SARAH JANE BLANCHARD. *H. T. W.*	24

Entered as second-class matter, under the act of July 16, 1894, Medford Station, Boston, Massachusetts.

MEDFORD HISTORICAL REGISTER.

Published quarterly (January, April, July, and October)

BY THE

Medford Historical Society,

AT

No. 2 Ashland Street, Medford, Mass.

Subscription price, one dollar a year, postpaid. Single copies, 25 cents.

For sale at the Society Rooms and by the Treasurer.

Publication Committee.

GEORGE S. T. FULLER, Chairman.
MISS ANNIE E. DURGIN.
MISS ELLA L. BURBANK.
MISS HELEN T. WILD.
MOSES W. MANN.
FRANK S. GILKEY.

Editor, MOSES W. MANN.

Exchange list in charge of GEO. S. T. FULLER, 7 Alfred Street.

FORM OF BEQUEST.

I give and bequeath to the Medford Historical Society, in the city of Medford, Mass., the sum of _____ Dollars for the general use and purposes of said Society.

(Signed) _____

J. C. MILLER, JR., PRINTER, MEDFORD.

BOWLDER AND TREE
NEAR WHITMORE BROOK.

BIRTHPLACE OF GOVERNOR BROOKS.
RESIDENCE OF MR. MARSHALL SYMMES TILL 1882.

The Medford Historical Register.

VOL. XIV. No. 1.

HISTORICAL [illegible] from Rev. Charles Brooks onward [illegible] the dwellers of old Medford. The "Old Medford" [illegible] produced was said to be the best [illegible] (thanks).

The Register has previously contained two interesting articles relating to Medford [illegible] and its distribution.

Now [illegible] and underground [illegible] kitchen, it is still [illegible] hurrying man or boy, as in the olden days, and the business is now ably conducted by a [illegible].

When Medford was a [illegible] town as in the old times ere the rise of ship-building, more butter and cheese was made and less milk sold. With its increased population and the growing city of Boston there came a market for milk, and the business increased accordingly. The wagon business felt its influence, also, and Medford-built milk wagons were in demand, because of their excellent and thorough workmanship.

Mr. Francis Wait, now over [illegible] years, tells much of interest and of his own experience in the business over sixty-five years ago.

Mr. Joseph B. Ober, the veteran [illegible] of West Medford, was formerly in the milk business and sells of his route, which he bought of one Hersey, who purchased it before the Civil War. Mr. Ober lived at the "Foot of the Rocks" in Arlington, but kept no cows, receiving his milk from farmers in Lexington and Billerica and supplying customers in Medford each day with the product of the previous day's milking. Seventy-five cans of

BOWLDER ON THE
NEAR WHITMORE BROOK

BIRTHPLACE OF GOVERNOR BROOKS
RESIDENCE OF MR. MARSHALL SNOWDEN, DEC. 1881

The Medford Historical Register.

VOL. XIV. JANUARY, 1911. No. 1.

MEDFORD MILKMEN.

HISTORICAL writers, from Rev. Charles Brooks onward, have alluded to the distillers of old Medford. The "Old Medford" they produced was said to be the *best* rum ever made (for which, thanks).

The REGISTER has recently presented two interesting articles relative to Medford's water supply and its distribution.

No elaborate system of great central reservoir and underground pipes conveys the lacteal fluid to our kitchen; it is still delivered by the pint or quart by a hurrying man or boy, as in the olden days, and the business is now ably conducted by a few well-known people.

When Medford was a farming town, as in the old time, ere the rise of ship-building, more butter and cheese was made and less milk sold. With its increased population and the growing city of Boston there came a market for milk, and the business increased accordingly. The wagon business felt its influence, also, and Medford-built milk wagons were in demand, because of their excellent and thorough workmanship.

Mr. Francis Wait, now over fourscore years, tells much of interest and of his own experience in the business over sixty-five years ago.

Mr. Joseph E. Ober, the veteran grocer of West Medford, was formerly in the milk business, and tells of his route, which he bought of one Hadley, who conducted it before the Civil War. Mr. Ober lived at the "Foot of the Rocks" in Arlington, but kept no cows, receiving his milk from farmers in Lexington and Billerica and supplying customers in Medford each day with the product of the previous day's milking. Seventy-five cans of

eight quarts each was the usual quantity he delivered. The milkmen usually wore a long blue frock, and jumped from the wagon steps with big can in one hand and a tin quart measure in the other, leaving the horse, who had learned the route, to stop at his own sweet will, which depended somewhat upon the proximity of the next customer's house. In cold weather that quart measure varied a little as the mercury lowered toward zero, doubtless adding to the milkman's profits, and some canny housewives were known to kindly furnish some boiling water before receiving their daily supply, thriftily saving the mixture obtained for the family pig, — perhaps. Beside the kitchen door was the printed "milk score," with blank spaces numbered up to thirty-one, in which the milkman marked any "extra milk" supplied. Among Mr. Ober's customers was the famous Mystic Hall Seminary, though it had a few cows of its own. The price at that time was five cents per quart, but during the war rose to twelve cents.

No inconsiderable number of householders kept cows of their own and supplied a neighbor or two with milk.

The writer recalls his own experience, in the early morning of his first day of housekeeping, of going to a neighbor a quarter mile away (West Medford was thinly settled then), pitcher in hand, ere breakfast for two was served. The four cents paid for that pint of milk was the first item (after the parson's fee) of his household expense. Before evening a regular supply was engaged from another neighbor who had, besides a cow, several boys who distributed the surplus of milk on their way to school.

After a few years we, too, found a cow — "a good thing to have in the family," which had increased somewhat — and also supplied some neighbors. Several others did likewise, till there came to be too much quarrel over the free pasturage we depended on, and we reluctantly parted with old "Brindle," and called in the regular milkman again. This was in 1880, when more than a dozen cows

might have been seen tethered by a long rope or chain on the vacant land between Boston Avenue and the river. Our own experience was, doubtless, like that of others, and as more houses were built the family cow (and pig as well) was crowded out.

Now nobody sees the quart measures of those days. After a time the practice of leaving each customer's supply in a small can came in vogue, and this is superseded by the glass bottles, with dealer's name, and of duly prescribed size, all according to law.

The Mr. Hadley who preceded J. E. Ober may have succeeded Mr. Milliken. Mr. Ober sold out to Lockhart & Munsey; and there was T. H. Nourse, who also came from the "Foot of the Rocks"; also a Mr. Hobbs. These were the advance guard of the present army of local milkmen.

In Mr. Wait's reminiscences, which follow, there is ample opportunity to read between the lines by comparison with present-day methods, remembering that the first railroad train passed through Medford only ten years before his "driving milk wagon," and that the men he mentions relied mostly on their Boston customers' patronage. From it may be formed some idea of the strenuous life of a hardy set of men of two generations past.

SOME MEDFORD FARMERS WHO HAD MILK ROUTES IN BOSTON IN THE THIRTIES AND FORTIES.

James and Isaac Wellington. Isaac died aged 93.
Oliver M. Gale, died in * Malden.
Horatio A. Smith, died 1897, aged 95, in Medford.
Edmund Symmes, died 1843, aged 48, in Medford.
—— Beard, on Joseph Wyman Farm.
Joseph Wyman, died 18—, in Medford.
Albert and Octavius Smith. Octavius died 1845, aged 26, in Medford. Albert died 1891, aged 84.
John C. Magoun,* on the Edward Brooks Farm.
—— Stoddard, on the J. Q. Adams Farm at West Medford.
Captain Nathan Adams, died 1842, aged 79, in Medford.
Dea. Nathan Adams, died 1849, aged 60, in Medford.

* Indicates an uncertainty.

About 1844 the railroad commenced to bring milk from distant country towns to Boston. The railroad men cut prices, and personally solicited patronage directly in the dwellings and elsewhere. This made trouble between the two parties.

The writer has seen his uncle (a Medford milkman), when he was sure he had been stung by a railroad man, drive abreast of his wagon, locking wheels, and then there was war.

I do not know whether the Medford men were frozen out of the business, or their routes were bought up. I think, with the exception of two, their farms were not paying property after giving up their routes in Boston.

Of the men now living who had any active part in the business in the forties are Everett Wellington, H. A. Smith, Jr., and the writer (who was taken out of school for three months as substitute for Octavius Smith, an uncle, who died in February, 1845). These three were about fifteen years old.

Up in the morning at 3 A.M., the cows milked and got ready to move, I carried the morning's and the previous night's milk, collecting some on the road at E. T. Hastings' and Joseph Swan's, delivered some in Medford and Charlestown and the North and West Ends, also in the vicinity of Fort Hill (about fifty gallons). In the afternoon I drove to Woburn to collect more milk. In Boston Peter C. Brooks was a customer, and numbers of other Medford families, including Robert Bacon's, and Miss Lucy Osgood's brother David. Considerable truck went over the road both ways for them; for instance, swill for Miss Lucy's pig. A Mr. Lovering, cattle drover and dealer, used to drive a herd of cows into the country at certain times and return them later. I recollect seeing Everett Wellington driving some of his father's stock through Lexington at one time, probably to pasture.

There were many working oxen, and one large slaughter-house and tannery where the Armory now stands.

Tolls were paid on the Medford Turnpike and on Warren and Charles River Bridges. Miserable roads in the towns and cobble-stone pavements in the city. Oftentimes, in winter, the snow in Boston streets (including what was shovelled from the sidewalks and fell from roofs) was higher than the walks, making bad cradle holes — "hard road to travel."

The Wellington farm was at the dead end of Ship street, with a gate at entrance to farm. The B. & M. R. R. cut through it in 183–. James, one of the brothers, was manager on the farm, and Isaac did the outside work. They lived within three miles (air line) of Boston, and drove six miles to get there. I think Isaac always wore a tall beaver hat. He was a gentlemanly man, and lived to be over ninety. The brothers lived in the same house which is standing today, and is one of the oldest houses in Medford.

About 184– the farm was laid out in house lots. Today it is a thriving village, with a railroad station, church, schoolhouse, post office, and is called Wellington.

The Wellington brothers came to Medford in 1800 from Lexington.

Oliver M. Gale's farm was near Malden line, later set off from Medford to Malden.

Horatio A. Smith lived on the Le Bosquet farm at Symmes' Corner. He lived to be ninety-five. Marshall Symmes, now ninety-two years old, bought the farm, and with his sons is running it today. Governor Brooks was born in the old house, which has been moved and is standing in the yard and used for storing vegetables.

Edmund Symmes lived at Symmes' Corner, where his father lived before him. The place had been in the family since England buncoed the Indians. A portion of the land is in the Symmes family today.

—— —— lived on the Joseph Wyman farm on Winthrop street, now owned by the Russells.* The house was replaced by a modern one. The barn, which stood across the street, was burned a few years ago. I think

* Adjoining Oak Grove Cemetery.

Joseph Wyman, when he gave up the stage-coach, was on the milk route a short time. He sold the farm to William A. Russell, who came from Somerville.

Albert Smith's farm was on Woburn street. His father came from Lexington in 1810, leasing what was called the Payson or Soley farm at that time. The house stood on what is now the corner of High street and Boston avenue, very near the Middlesex Canal. A few months before his death he rented the James Wyman farm, corner of High and Woburn streets. He had a milk route to Boston until his death in 1830. Albert continued the route, assisted later by his brother Octavius. Besides milk, they furnished their customers with fruit, vegetables, corn and rye meal, berries, poultry, herbs, oftentimes filling a bedtick with straw, carrying it to the city on top of the covered milk wagon. All milkmen did likewise.

The house and barn on Woburn street, now standing, are the only *twin* farm buildings in Medford of their date.* John H. Hooper says the place was an old road tavern. Albert Smith bought it about 1839. The previous tenant was John R. Kidder, who was a butcher.

John C. Magoun lived on the Edward Brooks farm in West Medford. He moved to Somerville. I think Magoun Square was named for him. A brother, Aaron, was a teacher in the Park street school, and later, for many years, in the Cambridge schools.

Mr. Stoddard lived on the C. F. Adams farm at West Medford, on the south side of the canal.

Capt. Nathan (Squire) Adams' farm was on both sides of Main street, and included the Mystic Park. He died, 1842, aged seventy-nine. His nephew, George E. Adams, succeeded him. The buildings were on the east side of the street.

Dea. Nathan Adams lived half way up Winter Hill. The buildings were on the west side of the street. He died, 1849, aged sixty.

* In recent years J. A. Gibbs, lately deceased, carried on a milk business at this place.

In Charlestown Square, in the rear of Sawtell & Jacobs' grocery, were sheds and a stable where many milkmen, on the return home, used to call to bait themselves and horses. Sawyer's Cellar Restaurant, near by, was not idle.

Noah Johnson, who lived on Marm Simonds' hill, had a local route. J. E. Wellington bought him out, ran it about a year, and sold to a Mr. Milliken of Lexington. This was long before J. E. Ober's time.

There were, perhaps, no others doing a local milk business at that time, so many Medford people had cows of their own.

FRANCIS A. WAIT.

A MEDFORD MIDNIGHT MARAUDER.

In the summer of 1865 Marshall Symmes, Jr., of Winchester, had a field of sweet corn in what was then called the "Upper Thompson Lot," the highest land of the Le Bosquet farm, the birthplace of Governor Brooks, at Symmes' Corner, directly adjoining wooded areas which have since become a part of the great Middlesex Fells Reservation. At frequent intervals, about the time the corn was ripening, a wild hog came from the woods and wrought serious damage. Mr. Symmes and his brother Charles determined to catch the marauder and save what was left of the corn.

They thought the pig was not very large, and that, with the help of a good dog, they could catch him.

One dark night they took a large bull dog and lay in wait at the edge of the field. Covering themselves with horse blankets they fell asleep, but before midnight the growls of the dog brought them to their feet. They heard the pig going through the corn back to the woods. Directly the dog was in full chase, followed by the two men. For a half mile they made their way through dense undergrowth, urged on by the noise of a great struggle.

At the "Brooks Lot Spring," quite near the big rock on top of which grows the old red cedar, they came into the fight. Tige had the pig by the throat, but was unable to hold him, the great size and strength of the quarry throwing him back and forth over considerable ground.

The men grasped the legs of the hog, and after being bounced, bruised, and nearly stripped of clothing, they finally got him down in the wet ground near the spring.

Knowing from experience that hogs are well nigh helpless when on their backs, they worked this one into a depression, on his back. Mr. Charles Symmes, who was a very powerful man, sat on the pig's belly and held him from turning over. The dog had all this time kept a vise-like grip just under the pig's left ear.

As they began to realize that instead of an ordinary pig they had caught a very large, long-legged old hog, the question was how to get him home.

Mr. Marshall Symmes went for help, getting a horse, ropes, a stone boat and men. Before daylight they had the animal in a horse stall, with the front nailed up.

He was so savage that he would rush at anything coming in sight, it being necessary to lower food and water in an iron kettle. They kept him till November.

When killed and dressed he weighed a little over four hundred pounds. In one of his hams was found two bullets and sixteen buckshot, showing that some one had, once, at least, tried to get him with a gun.

From his size, and the length of his tusks, it was known that he was several years old, and from his ferocity it was believed that he had lived in the woods a good part of his life.

In the old days, before the war, it was no uncommon sight to see a drove of pigs from the country driven through the streets. They would be in charge of a man, with boys assisting in keeping the refractory ones in the road. The drover usually wore a long frock, and carried a stout bag and steelyards slung over his shoulder, with which to weigh the porkers he sold along the route.

This wild hog, doubtless one who had eluded the vigilance of the drover and the more active boys, was marked with patches of black, and in his wild life had developed such cunning and strength that it is a wonder he was captured at all. The writer well remembers seeing him, and also the sorry appearance his captors presented after their struggle with him in the woods.

SAMUEL S. SYMMES.

HOW MEDFORD BEGAN TO GROW.

In 1855 historian Brooks alluded to several "outlays" of "townships" in Medford, with commending words for each. The names he recorded were Bellevue, Sagamore Vale, Williamsburg and Wellington. He said, "Private gentlemen open roads through their grounds, mark off many acres into small lots, publish a map of the unborn city, and on the appointed day begin to sell the little enclosures at public auction."

Now that fifty-five years have passed, and with them the promoters of these enterprises, it may be of interest to note the development of the "outlays."

The first named, and perhaps the earliest, was by Messrs. E. T. Hastings and Samuel Teel. Mr. Brooks placed it in 1845, and styled it a "beneficence." It comprised nearly all the area between Rock Hill, the river and the Lowell railroad, and included Mystic Mount, now known as Hastings Heights. Ten streets were within its limits, and the record says that in nine years thirty-five houses were built thereon. An observant person can easily identify these today, and of many of them speak in praise of their builders. A few have been moved to other positions, some remodeled, and nearly all remain.

These gentlemen planned wisely, and in planting elm trees along their streets created vistas of beauty. Somebody is entitled to praise for selecting in a central position a generous lot, bordered by three streets, for the Brooks School site.

It took over thirty years for people to realize that the rocky eminence now crowned by the stone tower was "beautiful for situation," but during that time an enterprising "township" had grown.

Two old sheets of paper are reminders of Mr. Brooks' record, and suggest the present writing. One is a letter that, having served its purpose, was consigned to a waste-basket years ago, and recently came to light. It reads as follows: —

"Boston & Maine Railroad Office, Haymarket Square.
"Boston, May 28, 1855.

"Mr. Paul: —

"Sir: — Please have an extra this P.M. to take land sale party to Wellington's at 2¾ P.M. & bring back the cars.

"Yours, &c.,
"Thos. S. Williams."

There are several interesting things about that paper. First, the perforation of the desk spindle, and the location of the old station house that Medford people remember so well. Then there is a burnt place in the paper, perhaps from some one's cigar or pipe, and the following in pencil: —

"September 23, 1910.

"To J. E. Wellington: —

"I rescued this from the waste basket years ago. Thought it might interest you.

"Sincerely yours,
"F. A. Wait."

Incidentally, we notice that in recent years people have built cupolas on their stables. Mr. Swan, when at Wellington with his brother, Dr. Swan, in 1851, noted that

"Mr. Wellington has 2 Barns one is 96 feet long 40 feet wide one is 72 feet long 40 feet wide each barn has 4 Ventilators (small wooden chimneys) along the summit of the roof."

Evidently this was something new in Medford.

Mr. Brooks places the "outlay" of Wellington as on November 1, 1853, speaks of its parallel streets, nearness

to Boston, and facilities for travel by railroad, but is silent about the six-mile drive that Mr. Wait mentions in this issue of the REGISTER.

Wellington retains its name, but how many in Medford know Williamsburg? Twenty houses on either side of Myrtle street, built in 1854, were so called from the name of the builder, who built all to one plan on alternate lots, with none fronting another. Small houses that contained no modern improvements they were, but lured people from the crowded city. Among the number was the French naturalist, Louis Trouvellot, whose gypsy moths have become so well but unfavorably known.

Mr. Brooks said, "Mr. John Bishop has done the same on the deep forest south of Pine Hill," and that no houses were built on this tract he called "Bellevue." Mr. Brooks described Bellevue as an "impenetrable forest"—"where as children we were forbidden to venture for fear of being lost," and ventured a prophecy of its future that was not realized, as few houses have ever been built there.

Two ice ponds were in later years constructed, and the place was for a time a rifle range.

Mr. Swan attached this comment (over date December 1, 1860):—

> "Mr. John Bishop was very nearly ruined by 'piercing the woods with streets to allow us to ride at ease.' The outlay was pretty much a total loss, as he could not sell the land for building lots after the streets were made; they were too far out of town."

But by the reservation of the Middlesex Fells greater improvements have been made by the Park Commission than either Mr. Brooks or Mr. Swan dreamed of.

Sagamore Vale, Mr. Bishop's "lands east of the Fountain House," is now a thickly populated section. His "similar show of diagrams" was on July 13, 1853; but who now knows the locality by that name?

According to a newspaper advertisement, to which we find attached in writing this drastic comment, "An absolutely inflated description by the auctioneer," four hundred building lots and the Bishop mansion lay between

Forest, Salem, Fulton and Webster streets, in "Vale of Sagamore, Medford." Also that on "Bellevue Heights" were fifty acres of fertile land. The auctioneer of May 27, 1857, was George R. Hichborn, and in advertising was a close competitor of one later mentioned.

The second 'outlay' named by Mr. Brooks was in 1852, at the western border of the town, comprising nearly all the territory between the river, the railroad and High street. The tract was referred to in the records of the "Proprietors of Middlesex Canal" (which traversed it) as "Brooklands." Its agent or promoter was Thomas P. Smith, who built Mystic Hall, near his residence, in the same year. Possibly there was some rivalry between this enterprise and the earlier one of Hastings and Teel. Upon theirs the new schoolhouse had been built, and by the private enterprise of citizens another story, containing a village hall, was added. Mr. Smith did not live to realize his hopes, and the new section he planned lay dormant for sixteen years. But the Lyceum and Library Association that found quarters in Mystic Hall was a social force.

Mystic Hall became the social center of West Medford, even before the removal of the Young Ladies' Seminary there housed.

On March 3, 1870, this "Smith estate" passed into the new ownership of several men, Dr. Abram B. Story of Manchester, N. H., holding the record title. The same plan of action mentioned by Mr. Brooks and followed at Wellington was observed. The auctioneer was Samuel A. Walker, who was noted for his grandiloquent style of advertising. A special train of cars brought a crowd of people, with some prospective buyers, from Boston. A bountiful collation of crackers and cheese, ice cream, strawberries and lemonade was served near the railroad, and lithographic plans of the land as surveyed were distributed ere the sale began. Then the crowd moved about, as the auctioneer led the way, and bid the cents and fraction over per foot for choice of lots within

a given area. The successful bidder at once made his selection, and the sale went on till five o'clock, when the crowd dispersed.

At the time of this sale James M. Usher was publishing the *Nation* in Boston, and in it there appeared an editorial notice of this enterprise, or "outlay," that is today, no less than then, interesting reading.

The sale was advertised by a folder, whose inner pages were a reprint of Mr. Usher's *Nation* article. A few months ago a lady, then resident in Medford, found one among her papers and sent it to the writer. It is the second paper alluded to, and revives a host of memories of the growth of this section of Medford.

Another sale followed in the autumn, and still another the next spring, with the same accompaniments. Some bought for investment, others for home sites, and the village began to grow. Within the limits of "Brooklands" Medford has two schoolhouses. Seven churches have there been organized (though two are now nonexistent) and six houses of worship built. One was destroyed by fire and another devoted to secular use when outgrown. Two churches have rebuilt, one in another location, leaving four now in use in this tract we have described.

With the exception of Bellevue, each tract has been steadily increasing in population, and other estates have yielded to the incoming people in more recent years.

These six "outlays" mark the real beginning of Medford's territorial development, and the reader can take ocular note of the same. During the Revolution there was but an increase of fourteen and in the Civil War but eight in Medford's population. In the twenty-six years following the Revolution the increase was about fifty per cent.; in the next half century, while the ship-building flourished, the population more than trebled, while in the forty years just past it has quadrupled. A glance at the following figures may be interesting to many, even though statistics are said to be dry reading: —

Population of Medford.

1776— 967	1840—2,478	1880— 7,573
1784— 981	1850—3,749	1885— 9,041
1790—1,020	1855—4,603	1890—11,770
1800—1,114	1860—4,831	1895—14,774
1810—1,440	1865—4,839	1900—18,244
1820—1,474	1870—5,717	1905—19,686
1830—1,755	1875—6,627	1910—23,150

In September, 1891, Medford had 12,100 people, enough to claim a city charter.

With the decadence of Medford ship-building began the house and road building Mr. Brooks mentioned and which we have thus reviewed, and with it the growth of the town and city, with its many comforts of the present day.

THE OLD ROCK TREE NEAR WHITMORE BROOK.

Mr. Symmes' story of the wild hog suggests notice by the Register of one of the natural curiosities of our old town.

Some of the strollers in the Fells have noticed the tree growing on the bowlder near the Winchester line, just a little westward from Whitmore road and brook, and have looked at it with no little surprise and wonder.

The tree is some fifteen feet tall and of our native variety of red cedar, so called, though really a juniper (*junipera virginiana*), and differs a little from others of its kind, which are tall and tapering, in being somewhat spherical in its branching top.

The bowlder beneath it is nearly cubical in shape, in size about twelve feet, and partially buried in the alluvial drift from the hills that lie northward and enclose what little remains of Bear Meadow. No bears are there now to be found, and little trace of the meadow, now that the trees are gone, but within fifty years both Bear Meadow and farther Turkey Swamp sheltered some wild creatures.

Not the slightest crevice or cranny can be seen in the rock beneath the tree, and none beside it, into which its

roots like spreading fingers might clasp, were there any. The only favoring thing in its strange setting is a slightly higher portion of the rough bowlder forming a barrier against the north wind. Some bird in its flight may have dropped the seed in this sheltered nook on the sunny southern corner of the huge bowlder, and there, under nature's kindly forces, it germinated, and in its rock cradle (that does not rock) the infant seedling was nurtured. It was a survival of the fittest, and has attracted the attention, not only of the casual observer, but of scientific men, geologists and naturalists. They estimate the age of the tree to be over four hundred years. Under favorable conditions the native red cedar, thriving best on rocky *soil*, is of very slow growth, but here is one growing in no soil, but all *rock*. What wonder, then, that it was old when Edward Johnson passed by it on his way to locate in Charlestown Village, soon "called Wooburne."

But it was older when the early Medford settlers on Cradock's grant (after Collins, the land speculator, came in possession) built the mill just below it on Whitmore Brook. Traces of the dam that made a pond at the bowlder's base, and of the race-way and mill-site, may still be seen by the observant ones who pass along Whitmore road.

Six generations have come and gone, and where once was heard the hum of the mill wheel there now is silence like to that of the silent city of Medford's dead, broken only by the echoes of passing travel on the highway that lies between. Who were the men that worked in the mill or dwelt there? Answer, who can. Even later comers are forgotten, but the bowlder lies there as secure as when the surrounding soil was washed away and left it, and the tree that has weathered the storms and winds of past years untold gives promise of years, perhaps centuries, to come, while

> . . . "our brief life's a shadowy dream,
> A passing thought, that soon is o'er,
> That fades with morning's earliest beam,
> And fills the musing mind no more."

A MEDFORD TRAGEDY.

Among the sermons of Dr. Osgood, mentioned in the Medford History, was one "on the Death of a Child killed by a Gun." We have wondered many times what were the circumstances of the sad event, or whether it was the same old story of "didn't know it was loaded."

The "Child" was a Medford schoolboy, twelve years old, Joseph Teel by name, and was probably an uncle of the Mr. Teel mentioned elsewhere in this issue of the REGISTER.

It appears that on March 29, 1797, a "sportsman" was passing along the country road, as High street was then called, just as a party of boys came from, or toward, the old brick schoolhouse that stood near the third meeting-house. The boys were all excited in the chase of a rabbit, which eluded them and disappeared in a drain under the road. This was near the old house of Parson Turell, then occupied by a Boston merchant or capitalist, John Coffin Jones. The location was the present Winthrop square, but who the hunter was is unknown. He became excited, also, in the pursuit of the game; so much so that he laid his gun over the shoulder of one of the boys and ran to look into the drain.

If he expected the boy to stand still like a post he was mistaken. The gun fell to the ground, and having no guard around the trigger was discharged, and the contents lodged in the stomach of young Teel, who died almost immediately.

His funeral, attended by all his schoolmates and a large concourse of the town's people, furnished the village pastor the theme of the discourse, said to have been printed.

And so, from among his fellows, was taken a young life full of promise, and gloom and sadness came to a Medford home.

Doubtless the good doctor took occasion to enforce some lessons of religious truth, and perhaps the sports-

man learned more caution by this sad event that happened so long ago.

A Medford boy, then seven years of age, that lived in the vicinity and may have witnessed the occurrence, made written note of it sixty years afterward, but it has remained for the REGISTER to give the story to the public fifty-three years later still.

SOMETHING ABOUT THE HALL FAMILY.

Written by Caleb Swan, January, 1858.

These three [Halls] present the rare case of three brothers marrying three sisters. Benjamin was drawn [to serve] as juryman at Concord, and while there saw Miss Jones. They were shortly married. Her next sister came to make her a visit when Richard soon became engaged to her and they were shortly married. The youngest sister made Richard's wife a visit, when Eben soon became engaged to her and they were shortly married.

They all lived on the same [High] street facing the river, within a distance of three hundred feet, in their own houses. They all lived very happily, in great harmony. The three brothers lived to an advanced age, highly respected by all.

Mrs. Benjamin Hall (Hepzibah), died August 10, 1790, aged 56.

Mrs. Richard Hall (Lucy), died February 10, 1826, aged 80.

Mrs. Eben Hall (Martha), died December 23, 1835, aged 86.

At Mrs. Benjamin Hall's death Mr. Hall wrote of her, "She was the joy of her husband's heart, and the comfort of his life, for more than thirty years."

GOVERNOR BROOKS' BIRTHPLACE.

The Medford Governor was born at upper Medford, or Symmes' Corner, set off from Medford by the incorporation of Winchester as a town in 1850. Originally a part of Charlestown, it was joined to Medford in 1754 for the convenience of its residents who had to journey through Medford to reach their meeting-house.

Here was the farm of Zachariah Symmes (first minister of Charlestown) of which portions remain in possession of his descendants today. Through the farm lay the "publique country road" from Medford to Woburn, and at the "corner" diverged southward the road to Cambridge, the present Grove street. In more recent years there was laid out another to the west, the present Bacon street. On all the angles formed by these dwelt a Symmes, a descendant of Reverend Zachariah.

Substantial were the houses they built and that sheltered the generations that have come and gone. One has ends of brick enclosing the chimneys. Another, the residence of Luther Symmes, is of wood (doubtless brick filled) with hipped or pyramidal roof. Before it, at the sidewalk's curb, is a drinking fountain surmounted by a sundial. Mr. Symmes was, from its inception and for many years, the superintendent of the Charlestown Water Works, and the inscription cut in the granite of the fountain beneath the sundial is especially pertinent: "Let every man's work be made manifest."

On the opposite side of the street stood the home of Caleb Brooks, the subject of this sketch. This was of a different type from those already mentioned, at least in outward appearance. It stood facing the noonday sun, its end near the angle formed by the bend of the road and shaded somewhat by a venerable elm. It is said to have been built in 1715, and if so, in the year that Caleb Brooks, the future governor's father, attained his majority. For nearly one hundred and seventy years it stood there in the turn of the road, with an entrance door near the

corner at one end, as well as the main doorway in the front. Originally, or perhaps not so early in its history, it had a "lean-to" at the rear, which brought the long, sloping roof within hand reach of the ground. Its frame was of oak, and after the lean-to was removed the house, of two full stories, showed its ridge-pole somewhat nearer the front of the house and just behind the great chimney. This, with its ovens and fireplaces, occupied the square space between the three rooms and the winding staircase near the front door.

In 1882 its owner, Mr. Marshall Symmes, who resided there, built a new house just in its rear and removed the old house to a spot a few feet back from his barn. In the removal the ancient well beneath the kitchen was uncovered. This still remains, but covered securely by a flat stone which can be seen in the lawn. In the removal the house was turned completely around, the front door removed, its place closed up, and the rear half of the house entirely demolished. Certain peculiarities in the framing of the house rendered this both easy and needful, and also indicated that it had been enlarged perhaps more than once.

In its present condition it is an object of interest, for the old windows, with their panelled shutters, remain intact, while the solid oak timbers of the frame show the sturdy workmanship of those old-time carpenters.

All the smaller joists, and the boards of the attic floor, are removed, while in the second story, reaching into the attic, is a framework and shelving on which great piles of squashes are stored. The huge chimney is gone, but a more even temperature is assured by the lines of hot-water pipes that warm the old house today.

It now stands adjoining the spot where the Stoneham Branch Railroad was graded in 1851, and that was to have connected with the one at Medford square. In this old house was born that son of Medford who became distinguished in war as a soldier, and in peace no less, as physician and governor of the Commonwealth.

It at one time acquired the name of the Le Bosquet House, from Captain Le Bosquet, one of the evicted Acadians, or French Neutrals, who found a home in Medford and married into a Medford family.

But for many years the property has been again in the Symmes family, and is one of the few of the old Medford farms still worked. This one is still occupied by Mr. Marshall Symmes, now in his ninety-third year, and who thoughtfully secured a picture of the old historic homestead before its removal.

On this farm have been found numerous arrow heads and Indian implements, reminders of a vanished race. A little below, in the valley of the Aberjona, were the wigwams of the red men that one of the early Symmeses counted to the number of twenty-seven.

It is a far cry from that aboriginal, who was called Simon Bar jona (and who is said to have given the name of Aber jona to the stream white men called Symmes' river), with the wigwams of the red men, down through the long line of Symmes and Brooks, with their dwellings, to the modern ones of brick, concrete and stucco that today are arising about the birthplace of the Medford governor.

NOTES BY A MEDFORD VACATIONIST OF LONG AGO.

Sixty-three years ago some one who had visited Medford, which then had about three thousand five hundred people, contributed an article on "New England Villages, &c.," to the *Massachusetts Ploughman*. He wrote over the signature of "D. E. N.," perhaps from Springfield, and the *Ploughman* coming under the notice of Mr. Alfred Brooks, it was by him sent to a friend, seventeen years after its publication. Medford (for a village) was then making a marked growth, and the writer, after mentioning the general features of New England villages, touches upon the march of improvement, and alludes to some of the public men of our old town.

A few extracts follow: —

"New England villages vary, of course, in attraction and interest, but it would be difficult to find one devoid of both."

"If any Convention is needed here, it would be to relax the ardor of industry, not to quicken it."

"What they pray for, is *to be let alone* to work out their own salvation, satisfied that they possess the qualifications for doing it."

"Suppose an individual should have fallen asleep twenty years ago in Springfield, and have reawakened at this time — he walks out, and sees the earth strapped down with iron bands — the entire product of a village conveyed, en masse, in two hours, to the commercial capital — Boston and New York exchanging thoughts and signs, like birds in the same cage, bargains for thousands proposed and ratified 500 miles distant in ten minutes, and sundry other operations little less than marvellous. What suddenly restored vision could survive this array of wonders?"

"In winter 'our man' goes to school and does the 'chores' for his board and lodging."

"Poor people do not seem so poor here, nor the rich, so rich as elsewhere."

"Here is a strange misapplication of words even among the educated — one of them is 'beautiful,' which is applied to barn, doors, band-boxes and crooked-necked squashes."

"If a son is stupid, lazy, or inclined to bad habits, he is frequently urged into a voyage to Canton or Calcutta, to have his faculties jogged into something like activity."

"To the unpretending stranger, the domiciles of the inhabitants are accessible, and when we look back on the summer months, we can recall the matchless panorama which passed in review before us with feelings no other period of our life has inspired."

"Among the clergy (in all, four) there was one who led us not only through green fields and by still waters, but into sundry white houses, some situated on the great thoroughfare to Boston, others perched on gentle elevations embracing a river that put to shame the Laocöon serpents, by its windings, and a few whose regal adornings indicated both wealth and refinement. To this clerical friend * we feel greatly indebted, not only for strewing our path with flowers, but permitting us to inhale the fragrance of those that spring up in the exuberant soil of his own mind. In the pulpit he poured forth the most comprehensive periods, redolent of truth and duty, aiming always to supplant the kingdom of this world by the Kingdom of Heaven. . . . You might presume that his sermons were written with doors ajar, the sentences did so creak and slam, but this was only another use of means for an effect — fortunately there was nothing *mystic* about him, though living near to its source.

* Probably Rev. Caleb Stetson.

Nobody could say that the dinner-table was more grave for his presence, or that it was perfect without him — he not only had sallies of wit, but whole hours of it."

"We became acquainted with only one lawyer * in this village — he was grey, but not through professional labor; not rich, for the sage economy and peaceful bent of the people would starve the most brilliant talents if confined to exercise among them; but rich in good reputation and a clear conscience. Such are his fine discrimination and ethical accomplishments, that lay preaching revived, he would probably be the first invited to the pulpit."

"The medical faculty are too well represented here to pass unnoticed — it embraces gentlemen not less eminent for professional skill and knowledge, than for grace and amenity that mark their private intercourse. One of their number is a Howard by nature,† and no pen can do him justice who is enshrined in the heart of every man, woman and child . . . his character can never be portrayed till the dead rise and give their account."

"The influence of woman is here marked with the distinctness of a sunbeam; almost every house contains that most respectable character and overseer, an *old maid*, sometimes two or three, and if things do not go on straight, and exactly so, it is not their fault. . . . Old maids have held their heads very erect since the days of the English Elizabeth, and many a forlorn biped of a bachelor has felt the shock of an Elizabethan shell as it falls upon the citadel of his comfort."

. . . . . .

"Among the unmarried ladies of this rather remarkable place is one on whose head and heart a half century has set its seal, without sealing either up. Nature bestowed upon her the regal title to intellectual eminence, and the heavenly gift has neither been soiled or dishonored. Her conversation is a sort of incarnation of Johnson and Addison, and her chat, when the mood is on, not unlike what we presume to have been Horace Walpole's and not entirely free from his severity. Had fate ordained her to a wider sphere of action she might have been the 'Opie' of New England." ‡

"A sterile soil and savage neighbors called upon the early settlers for *thought*. To live and not die, was a great motive. Thought and action were then married, and continuous labor did for the physical, what an unfailing trust in Providence did for the spiritual. . . . The great miracle of 1620 is still mightily working. The rod of the Puritan enchanter is still unbroken."

* Probably Abner Bartlett, Esq.
† Who but Dr. Swan?
‡ Was this Miss Lucy Osgood?

The *Ploughman* of that day was a weekly blanket sheet, and the article occupied two columns. The REGISTER reproduces the above extracts as the "&c." of the author, "D. E. N.," only wishing that he might revisit his old haunts and witness the present "array of wonders" which he might think a "Heaven of enchantments."

MEDFORD MEN'S MONUMENTAL MONEY.

The following names and sums appear in the list of contributors from Medford to the erection of Bunker Hill Monument: —

Jonathan Angier	$5	Charles J. Hall	$5
Nathan Adams	5	Edward B. Hall	5
Nathan Adams, Jr.	5	Wm. P. Huntington	5
John Brooks	30	Joseph Manning	5
Jonathan Brooks	10	Joseph Manning, Jr.	5
A. S. V. Brooks	5	Jonathan Porter	5
John Brooks	5	Joseph Swan	5
S. R. Brooks	10	Benjamin L. Swan	100
Charles Brooks	10	D. Swan	5
Elizabeth Brooks	10	Timothy Swan	10
Alfred Brooks	10	Caleb Swan	10
Lucy A. Brooks	10	Watts Turner	5
Abner Bartlett	5	Turell Tufts	5
Andrew Bigelow	5	William Ward	10
Leonard Bucknam	5	Samuel Ward	5
Dudley Hall	40	William Ward, 3d	5
Dudley C. Hall	5	John G. Ward	5
Frederic D. Hall	5	Joseph Wyman, Jr.	5
Ebenezer Hall	10		

SARAH JANE BLANCHARD.

Sarah Jane Blanchard was the youngest daughter of Aaron and Elizabeth (Tufts) Blanchard, and was born in Medford, January 13, 1829. She died in Medford, December 18, 1909. On her mother's side she was a descendant of Peter Tufts, the first of the name in Medford, and on her father's side from George Blanchard, the first permanent settler in that part of Medford now called Wellington.

Her father was for many years the sexton of the First Trinitarian Church of Medford, and in childhood and youth she attended that church, but in April, 1867, she united, on confession of faith, with the Mystic (Congregational) Church; thereafter she was devoted to its interests and benevolences. In her young womanhood she was forewoman in the cloak-making department of the store of Spaulding, Hay and Wales of Boston. Later she bought the millinery business formerly conducted by Mrs. Cameron in Usher's Building, High street, Medford. She continued this occupation until failing health necessitated giving up business activity.

She was small and alert, and even after ill health and the burden of years had aged her, quick of motion and repartee. She was much interested in local history, and as regularly as her health permitted attended the meetings of the Medford Historical Society. Her reminiscences were very helpful to those of the younger generation who were called upon to write papers for the REGISTER.

H. T. W.

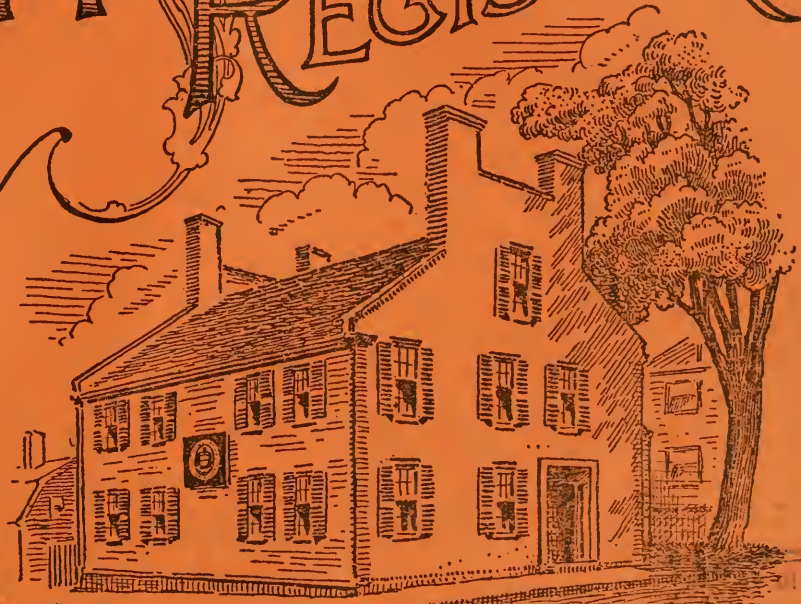
QUERIES.

Where in 1690 did Ensign John Bradshaw live?

Where in 1775 did Mr. Samuel Tufts live? —both these in Medford.

ol. XIV.] [No. 2.

HISTORICAL REGISTER



APRIL, 1911

PUBLISHED BY THE

MEDFORD HISTORICAL SOCIETY

MEDFORD, MASSACHUSETTS

APR 5

CONTENTS.

	Page
TRINITY CHURCH	*Frontispiece*
TRINITY METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH. *Moses W. Mann*	25
TRINITY CHAPEL / INTERIOR OF CHAPEL	*Facing* 36
EARLIER MINISTERS	*Facing* 40
LATER MINISTERS	*Facing* 44
DEDICATION HYMN. *Rev. John Pierpont*	51
AN EARLY CRITICISM	51
AN OLD MEDFORD LANDMARK. *John H. Hooper*	52
A RILL FROM AN ANCIENT SPRING	53
REMINISCENCES OF GOVERNOR BROOKS. *Caleb Swan*	54
MEDFORD INCIDENTS	55
OFFICERS AND COMMITTEES	56

Entered as second-class matter, under the act of July 16, 1894, Medford Station, Boston, Massachusetts.

MEDFORD HISTORICAL REGISTER.

Published quarterly (January, April, July, and October)

BY THE

Medford Historical Society,

AT

No. 2 Ashland Street, Medford, Mass.

Subscription price, one dollar a year, postpaid. Single copies, 25 cents.

For sale at the Society Rooms and by the Treasurer.

Publication Committee.

GEORGE S. T. FULLER, Chairman. **MISS HELEN T. WILD.**
MISS ANNIE E. DURGIN. **MOSES W. MANN.**
H. N. ACKERMAN

Editor, MOSES W. MANN.

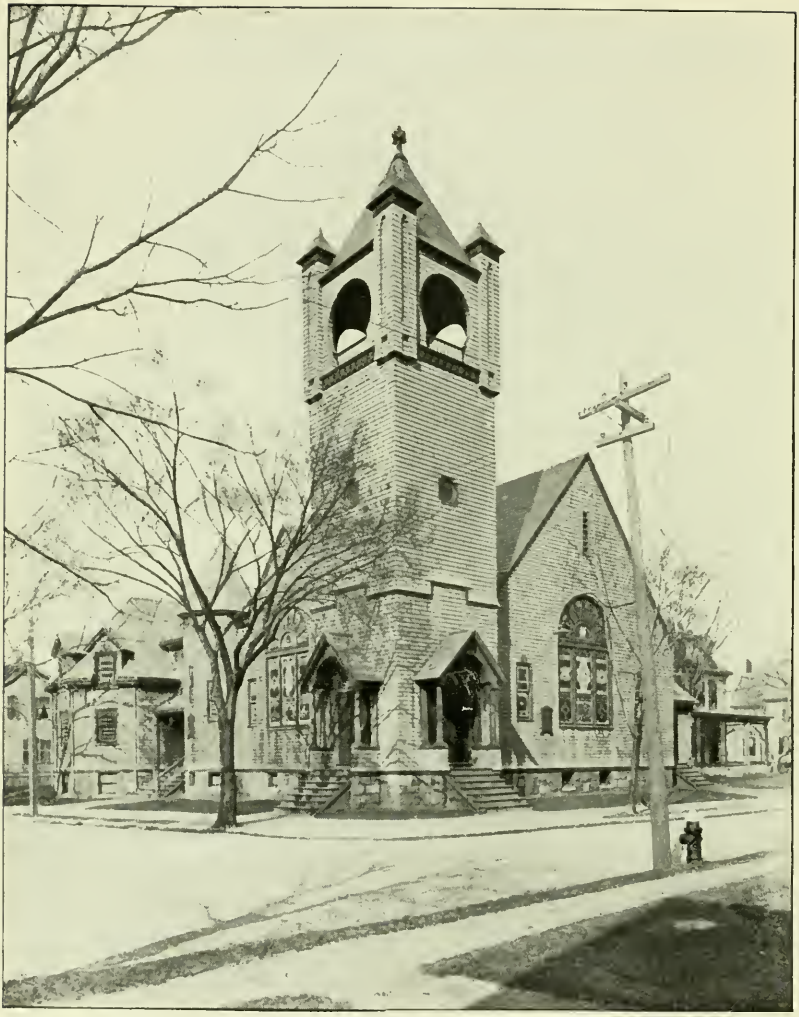
Exchange list in charge of GEO. S. T. FULLER, 7 Alfred Street.

FORM OF BEQUEST.

I give and bequeath to the Medford Historical Society, in the city of Medford, Mass., the sum of _____ Dollars for the general use and purposes of said Society.

(Signed) _____

J. C. MILLER, JR., PRINTER, MEDFORD.



TRINITY METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

Present House of Worship, Erected 1896.

The Medford Historical Register.

VOL. XIV. APRIL, 1911. No. 2.

TRINITY METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

BY MOSES WHITCHER MANN.

[Read before the Medford Historical Society, April 18, 1910, and illustrated by forty lantern slides.]

MEDFORD, one of the oldest towns of Massachusetts, had no church organization for over seventy years, and no meeting-house till sixty years after its settlement. The Gospel was preached here, however. Though at first styled "a peculiar," it was like others in the fact that nearly two centuries elapsed ere there was a second and other than Puritan church.

It did what all the others did, it had a spirit of *conformity* to Puritan ideas, looked with little favor on any *non*-conforming ones, Quaker, Anabaptist, Romanist or Anglican, and acted accordingly.

For nearly two hundred years there was a union of church and state in colony and province; the church called the minister, the parish concurred, and the town by taxation paid him and built its meeting-house, which latter was all its name implied.

A century and a quarter of theocratic rule and intolerance had wrought decay and spiritual languor, when Edwards aroused the Connecticut Valley by his preaching; but across the sea, in Oxford University, some young men of the Anglican priesthood had heard, also, the divine call to better service. Their devotion to duty gained them the name of the Holy Club, and the precision of their acts the nickname of *Methodists.*

Forty years before there had been a young man preaching for a brief time in Medford (Benjamin Colman), who became the minister of the Manifesto Church in Boston. He it was who invited one of the "Methodists" of the

"Holy Club" to come over. This was a priest of the Church of England, the Rev. George Whitefield, who made four missionary tours through the colonies, and whose successful labors are matters of history.

The Medford minister, Rev. Ebenezer Turell (though the son-in-law of Dr. Colman), did not regard Whitefield favorably, and refused him admittance to the Medford pulpit, and, in reply to the "zealots" asking it, preached a sermon magnifying his (own) office, and at Whitefield's death, in 1770, another, somewhat discrediting, if we may judge by the text — "Man at his best estate is altogether vanity."

Whitefield was followed by Richard Boardman in 1772. Freeborn Garrettson came in 1787, and Jesse Lee preached under the old elm on Boston Common in 1790. All these are mentioned as connecting links in the chain of circumstances of church organization.

The war of Revolution not only chilled missionary zeal, but wellnigh obliterated the Anglican Church.

The acknowledgment of American independence led to its organization in two branches — the Methodist Episcopal in 1784 and the Protestant Episcopal in 1789. Each adopted, with various modifications, the Articles of Religion and the Ritual contained in the Book of Common Prayer. Each was formed on the Anglican model, with bishops, presbyters or elders, and deacons in its ministry.

A few years after Whitefield's death the church at Medford secured as assistant to their minister the Rev. David Osgood, who on the former's decease succeeded him, and himself passed away on December 12, 1822. At his calling, four influential members (holding Arminian views) objected thereto, but after his settlement, in a manly way assured him of their friendship and support.

Dr. Osgood came to the Medford pulpit warmly espousing the patriot cause, and differences were forgotten for the time. But during his long pastorate of forty-eight years both Episcopal Churches had been slowly

unfolding, and *five* months *before* his death, and *thirteen* months *before* the application of Galen James and sixteen others of Trinitarian views, for dismission from the First Church, which had become Unitarian, there assembled for worship the first congregation of a Medford Methodist Episcopal Church.

During the half century that followed were also organized (and in the order named) the Second Congregational (later called First Trinitarian Congregational), Universalist, Baptist, Mystic (Congregational), Grace (Protestant Episcopal) and St. Mary's (Roman Catholic) Churches.

A new element and order had obtained; the old conformity was gone. Each had rights the others must respect, and the better service each rendered to the common weal, the more secure its position.

Because the historian of the First Methodist Episcopal Church did not allude to its honorable lineage, the present writer has felt moved thus to do.

Just here, before beginning the more local part of his work, it may be well to consider the geographical and other conditions.

From a population of one thousand five hundred in 1822, in the half century Medford had grown to about four times that number. Instead of the one meeting-house, seven denominations were represented by eight substantial houses of worship, five located eastward from Medford square.

The western village had then (1872) about six hundred inhabitants, and was in prospect of immediate increase. Wellington, Glenwood, South Medford, the Dudley street section and Hillside were thinly settled portions. No public conveyance existed between them. The Unitarian and Protestant Episcopal Churches were the nearest to the western section, the two Congregational were considering union of forces under one roof, and the Methodist and Baptist were to build new churches still farther removed.

At intervals a Methodist class meeting had been held at Mrs. Hawley's on Prescott street, beginning in 1864, under the leadership of Jacob Emerson, and connected with the Medford church.

There had been organized the Mystic Sabbath School by the efforts of a "mothers' meeting," and several of the mothers were Methodists. This took its name from Mystic Hall, where it was held. This school was undenominational, and as an outgrowth of it the villagers of the "west" end began a Sunday preaching service, securing the services of Rev. Melville B. Chapman, then a student in the School of Theology in Boston.

Prior to 1870 the western section of Medford's population was almost wholly to the east of the railroad. In March of that year a large tract of land westward changed ownership and building operations began thereon and also in the other portion.

In April of the same year Mr. Chapman removed and was succeeded by Rev. Louis Charpiot (a Congregational preacher of ability, but out of fellowship with his order, and employed on a Boston newspaper). A goodly number attended the "Union Services" as they were called, and also the Sunday-school; but the "Union" was in no sense a church organization, and no one so considered it. It was simply a neighborhood or village effort to sustain public preaching, and there was no bond of church fellowship whatever.

At the opening of its third year (April, 1871) it was announced that the new owners would donate a lot of land if a meeting-house could be built, and soon after Mr. J. H. Norton offered to build one if the material was provided. The "Union's" executive committee made effort to accomplish this end, but with no success, though several public meetings were held with such end in view. During the summer Mr. Charpiot had several weeks' vacation, and the "Union" service was suspended until his return. Very soon after Mr. Charpiot resigned and left town.

The executive committee secured the services of Unitarian, Universalist, Baptist and Methodist preachers for about two months, and at last secured the services of Rev. William Edwards Huntington, who supplied the pulpit till the end of the year, viz., April, 1872. Mr. Huntington was a young man of rare gifts, just finishing his studies in the Theological School of Boston University, of which he is now the able and honored president.

During these months circumstances clearly indicated that it was time for some church organization to enter and occupy this field. The attendance on Sundays at the hall had decreased materially, till in March scarcely more than twenty-five attended.

One afternoon early in August Rev. N. T. Whitaker called upon some of his people in the west end, also came to the house where the writer was at work, and introduced himself as the Methodist pastor, and before leaving had secured a promise of attendance upon the weekly class meeting he proposed to establish on Tuesday evenings. He also gave a cordial invitation to attend the afternoon preaching at Medford when convenient to do so, though none realized more than he the effort it required.

On a Tuesday evening in October (1871), Mr. Whitaker organized a class meeting, according to the usage of the church, at the home of Brother N. D. Ripley on Lincoln street. The Medford parsonage was then at the corner of Salem and Park streets and almost the nearest house to the Malden line, while the Ripley home was the last next Arlington, and the good man walked both ways.

Of the members then present only the writer survives. Youth and inexperience were his then, but in his few years of church membership he had learned to cherish the tenets and usage of the church of his parents and around which his earliest memories were entwined, and this gathering of others of like faith was helpful.

Others came on succeeding weeks, and on the evening of March 18, 1872, there gathered a company of men

and women, in response to a publicly given notice, to consider the propriety of organizing a Methodist Episcopal Church. The class leader, William McLean, opened the meeting by an earnest prayer for divine direction. The call for the meeting was read, a chairman, C. E. Hippisley, and a secretary, M. W. Mann, were chosen, and the situation considered. A petition to the presiding elder of the Lynn district of the New England Conference, asking him to organize the signers thereof as a church, was drawn up and signed by ten persons holding membership in four churches. Various committees were chosen, and the meeting adjourned to a later date.

Just why the reverend presiding elder (David Sherman, D.D.) fixed upon the day usually given over to the patron saint of All Fools we have never known, but on the evening of April 1, 1872, he appeared, in company with the pastor of the First M. E. Church, in response to our call. He had designated the residence of Brother Mann, where the preliminary meetings had been held, as the place where he would meet the petitioners. All but one were present and a few in addition. After an earnest prayer for divine guidance and an address to those present, he proceeded to the business of a "Quarterly Conference," according to the "Methodist Discipline," thus organizing and recognizing the petitioners as the Second Methodist Episcopal Church of Medford. A board of "stewards" was then chosen, with one of their number (M. W. Mann) designated as "recording steward." It may be noticed that these officers do not bear the titles of the Congregational order, but the duties are similar. (For the information of those unacquainted, we say that this body composed of stewards, trustees, class leaders and Sunday-school superintendents, duly chosen and meeting quarterly, is the governing body of each local church in the entire denomination the world over. Its fourth session is the annual meeting, at which officers and committees are chosen for the ensuing year).

No board of trustees was chosen at this meeting, as the new church had no real estate in prospect. The Conference then adjourned.

In the interim between the dates given various committees had been at work, one securing pledges toward expenses, another for a place of public meeting.

After the Conference adjourned, four of its members repaired to Mystic Hall to attend what was expected to be the closing meeting of the Christian Union, at which twenty-two persons were present. The chairman of the executive committee, Luther Farwell (Unitarian), presided. Mr. Stevens (affiliated with Baptists) was absent; the other three members, Messrs. McLean, Hippisley and Mann, were present. S. S. Leavitt was clerk and treasurer. His report showed that when a few subscriptions, of which the immediate payment had been promised him, were received, all bills would be paid and a balance of two dollars and a fraction over would be in hand. He named a sick man in the village and moved that the same be given him. It was so voted. The expediency of continuance being considered, a motion to elect an executive committee was made.

Mr. Hippisley, having been instructed by the Conference already alluded to, so to do, then stated that his church organization had been made, and in its name made offer of the free use of Mystic Hall to the Congregational Church that might be formed for one service each Sabbath, with selection of time.

Motion was made that the executive committee be elected for six months, and carried by a vote of nine yeas to four nays (nine not voting). By a similar vote the committee of the previous year was chosen, and all but Mr. Stevens, who was absent, declined to serve. Of the nine voting yea seven were Congregational, one Unitarian, one of no preference. After another vote, repeated with the same result, a committee of three, of whom Calvin Dows and Reuben Willey were two, was chosen.

There was then but one hall in the village, Mystic

Hall (already named), used by the Union on Sunday morning and evening, and by the Sabbath School in the afternoon. Both had its use, free of charge. This generous arrangement had been made under former ownership and continued by the new, for the public welfare.

An interview of our committee with the owners of Mystic Hall on the next day revealed plainly the situation. They felt themselves bound by the verbal statement (made two years before to the Christian Union's committee), "Yes, have the free use of it as long as you want it."

One of the owners evidently recognized what the "Union" *then* was, as he remarked: "*You* don't propose to build a church and the Congregationalists do. It's better for us to let *them* have it." And so the effort we had made, and organization effected, seemed to many a sort of April-fool joke.

Our preacher, Rev. G. C. Osgood (afterward well known in Medford), was given another charge and we continued our weekly class meetings as before. It is well to say just here that it was not our intent to organize a Sabbath School until the time and circumstances should make it advisable. Neither was it our thought to erect a meeting-house at once, much as we would have desired to profit by the offer (made the year before by the land owners) of a gift of land. Our class leader McLean's reply, on February 26, was to that effect, when questioned as to our intent or purpose in that line. Nothing was known by others of our people of the movement of our Congregational brethren till after that date.

The writer commends to all a careful perusal of the excellent paper read last spring before this Society and just now published in the REGISTER. Its author gives valuable information as to the western village and its residents, and concedes the early efforts there of Methodists in religious work. Because of this I have been brief in my earlier reference to the "Union" and Sabbath School.

Thirty-eight years have passed away, and with them nearly all those who made the beginnings of the West Medford churches. Any differences or unpleasantness that may have been then are outgrown.

After the organization of the Congregational Church, on June 12, 1872, it was expected that a church edifice would be erected at once, and that Mystic Hall would soon be at our disposal. Many and anxious were our plans in relation thereto. During the winter one of our energetic laymen, Brother N. D. Ripley, died, and we felt his loss keenly. Another removed from town. Spring opened and the new house of worship seemed farther in the future. So with a courage born of desperation we said, "Let us arise and build." So after much preliminary work the second M. E. Church assembled in Quarterly Conference on June 20, 1873. Presiding Elder Sherman appointed Rev. Francis J. Wagner of the First Church (who was present) "preacher in charge."

A new board of stewards was chosen, also trustees and a building committee.

Stewards.	Trustees.
William McLean.	M. W. Mann.
M. W. Mann.	William McLean.
Martin M. French.	M. M. French.
Charles E. Hippisley.	E. J. Albee.
	W. T. Morse.

Building Committee.

M. M. French. William McLean. M. W. Mann.
W. B. Foster. George W. Brintnall.

The Conference adjourned and went to view several sites that had been informally considered, and selected one on Bower street as the most eligible. It was at once secured by the trustees, twenty cents per foot being the purchase price. The building committee procured a plan and contracted for a chapel, to be completed by October 15, and on the morning of July 4, with the contractor, staked out its location, reserving spaces for a future church edifice on one side and for a parsonage

on the other. Work was at once begun, and the little village of West Medford awoke to the fact that there was something being done.

The *Medford Journal* of that week announced the fact in a communication from Brother Wagner, over his reversed signature of "Rengaw Knarf," asking for co-operation, and containing the excellent suggestion, "If you can't help, don't hinder." This was pertinent, as some grim prophecies were ventured, such as "Before a year 'twill be made a tenement house," and others not well repeated, still better, forgotten.

Very soon the Ladies' Aid Society was organized, and by the time the chapel was completed had raised nearly four hundred dollars toward the enterprise, mainly spent in furnishing.

Meantime Holton street had been opened to Boston avenue, then just built, and from this street entrance was had to West Medford's first house of worship. Thither, on the evening of November 6, 1873, came an audience completely filling the house.

Introductory remarks were made by Presiding Elder Sherman.

Rev. E. L. Jaggar, pastor of the West Medford Congregational Church, read the hymn —

"Great King of Glory come
And with thy favor crown
This temple as thy home,
This people as thine own."

The invocation was by Rev. A. E. Winship, pastor of the M. E. Church at West Somerville.

Scripture reading by Rev. W. E. Huntington of Roslindale.

Rev. J. M. Usher (Universalist) read the hymn —

"The perfect world by Adam trod
Was the first temple built by God.
His fiat laid the corner-stone,
He spake, and lo, the work was done!"

Rev. Andrew McKeown, D.D., of Dorchester, preached the sermon from Isa. 28: 16, "Behold, I lay in Zion a foundation stone, etc."

Rev. J. A. Richardson of Medford (Baptist) led the responsive reading of the one hundred and twenty-second Psalm.

Brother Wagner made a statement of the business part of the new enterprise, and four hundred dollars was pledged towards the same. The trustees then came forward, and in the disciplinary form presented the building for dedication. The declaration thereof was made by Dr. Sherman, and the dedicatory prayer by the pastor, Brother Wagner.

An anthem (by the choir of the First Church, who, with their organist, kindly volunteered) was followed by the Doxology and Benediction, and the public worship of Almighty God according to Methodist Episcopal usage was thus begun in West Medford eighteen months after the organization of the Second Church, which, by the incorporation of its trustees in January following, assumed the present name of Trinity.

It is doubtful if such a case as this has a parallel. For a church to organize with ten members, find no public meeting place, lose one of its most energetic ones by death, reorganize with seven (but two men), build a house of worship (that the press styled "a marvel of neatness and beauty"), furnish the same complete for occupancy, during that time gather seven more members while holding no public service (for lack of place) until its dedication, was certainly in itself a novel situation. But this is just what was done.

The entire cost of the property was between eight and nine thousand dollars. Four thousand five hundred dollars was raised by mortgage, and for a time two hundred and fifty dollars was floated. While the chapel was in construction came the great tidal wave of financial depression that followed the Wall street panic known as Black Friday. The Boston City Missionary Society, that had given encouragement to the enterprise and promise of financial help, in the stringency was unable to redeem its promise and we were left to our own resources. Nevertheless, the work went on and the chapel was completed on time, and the prophecy of the tenement house still remains unfulfilled, though in its reconstructed

form it has housed the Baptists, the Roman Catholics and Congregationalists.

On Sunday morning, after the dedication, we assembled for our first regular Sabbath worship. Brother Wagner arranged with a student of Boston University, Rev. Samuel S. Curry, to supply our pulpit. The *responsive* reading of the Psalm that day was probably the first in any Protestant church in Medford, save the Episcopal. The first hymn sung was, "I will follow thee, my Saviour, wheresoe'er my lot may be," and Brother Curry preached from the text, "And they received every man a penny." Seventy people were present. Though we had but few children, yet we organized (in the afternoon) a Sabbath School, with a membership of fifteen. In the evening about forty were present at a praise and prayer service.

The church, in its organization and effort, was now before the public as never before, and the problem was to be demonstrated as to whether or no it would or could live.

Our pulpit was supplied by students from the university for some weeks, till in January, 1874, when Leonidas L. H. Hamilton, a younger brother of our present Bishop Hamilton, was engaged as a supply till the session of the Annual Conference in April. Upon his coming he made a good impression and was favorably received. He entered heartily into the work, residing in our village, and at Conference was continued as our supply when Brother Wagner's charge over us ceased.

During the summer Mr. Hamilton became interested in the study of law, and the fact that "no man can serve two masters" very soon became apparent.

Early in January (1875) following, Presiding Elder Dorchester removed him and placed the Rev. E. C. Herdmann, also a student, in charge of the society. He was a young married man, of rare gifts and engaging personality, and his wife, in the visits she made us, won all hearts. It was with regret that at Conference time

TRINITY CHAPEL, 1873.

INTERIOR OF SAME.
HARVEST SUNDAY, 1890.

we were obliged to part with them, owing to the failure to unite our society with one at Arlington as one charge. Could this have been done it would doubtless have proved beneficial to both. Brother Herdmann returned to his home in New York, and a few years later died there.

Rev. John F. Brant was the next to serve us as pastor, coming in April, 1875. He was from Ohio, unmarried, and just completing his studies at the university. He remained with us one year and did good work. During the summer he visited his Western home, and then was inaugurated the union vacation service with the Congregational Church, which was continued until the last summer. This proved helpful in various ways, removing some prejudices that needlessly existed. Up to the close of Brother Brant's ministry with us seven more had joined us, making our membership twenty-one in full connection and several on probation.

During this year we thought it advisable to sell a portion of our land, thereby reducing our indebtedness about one thousand three hundred dollars. At Conference, in April, Rev. William Full was appointed to this charge. He was a member of Conference and a native of Nova Scotia, and immediately came to live among us.

Brother Full put in some energetic work, as did also his wife, as far as her health would permit. The hard times were being seriously felt and our people were discouraged. One of our trustees tells of one occasion when only he, his wife, and the pastor were attendants at the mid-week prayer meeting. During the early autumn the West Somerville pulpit became vacant and the two churches were united under Brother Full's care, and the next year he was appointed to that charge. During the year seven new names were added to our membership from probation and by letter.

The conference and church year of 1877, beginning with April, opened with discouragements of the deepest kind. The clouds of the business world, dark enough before, were growing blacker. In its material concerns

Trinity Church was then at the low-water mark of its history, and not all the causes of it were *ex*ternal. A waterlogged ship is a poor sailer, but mutiny on board adds to the gravity of the situation.

In an April snow squall Rev. Jarvis A. Ames appeared in West Medford, having been appointed thereto by the bishop at Conference.

The outlook was *squally*, too, but the sun came out again. The demonstration on an April Sunday in 1861, in the old church on Salem street, didn't frighten him then, and he gave the discouraged ones at once to understand "that he was here to attend to his duty for the *year* of his appointment." Frail in body, and not in the best of health, he gave to Trinity Church his untiring effort, and in the face of obstacles that might have daunted stronger men, brought it to a better state numerically, financially, and spiritually.

Details of his work would far exceed my space, and Christian charity throws a mantle of forgiveness over all unpleasant features that bore so heavily on him and others. He served the church three years, and received thirty-two in full membership. During the third year he was laid aside by sickness for nearly three months. Our pulpit was supplied in various ways, several times by laymen, and the term includes women. It is pleasant to note that twice Rev. Brother Cutter of the Congregational Church preached and administered the Holy Communion.

By a supreme effort enough money was raised to pay the interest overdue on mortgage to September, 1877, and the rate was reduced from eight to six per cent., but conditioned on prompt payment.

When executed the mortgage was to Mr. Samuel S. Holton (Sr.), who was ever a benefactor of the church. He had negotiated the mortgage and note, which was signed by the treasurer and secretary of the trustees in their official capacity, and in no way personally endorsed, until by Mr. Holton, at its assignment to the purchaser

thereof. At its maturity the holder did not demand payment and the endorser's liability expired.

During this pastorate a beginning was made of contribution to the general benevolences of the denomination. These of necessity were small, but a step in the right direction.

Trinity Church owes a debt of love and gratitude to its faithful pastors, but to none more than to Jarvis A. Ames. On the central panel of our eastern window bearing his and Brother Herdmann's names, the morning sunlight streams through the passion flowers. On July 18, 1885, in the sunny southland (Florida) whither he had gone in search of health it was not his to find, he passed on to join the church triumphant. "Servant of God, well done."

A few words about some of the faithful ones of that trying period. West Medford streets were not as good then as now. Such constant attendants as Father and Mother Walker, with "Auntie Cheney," who came to evening service with their lanterns, and Sister Sargent, the good old lady who gathered up the mites here and there to help in the missionary cause, deserve mention. The sainted Sister Winship, whose love for the church was shown by her presence, even when brought in the strong arms of her husband, and when she could come no more, for a year gathered the children of her neighborhood in her sunny room for Sabbath instruction. She was one of those who came from Arlington, and there was one who walked both ways from the "Heights" twice on Sunday and to class meeting. At the Conference of 1880 Rev. George M. Smiley received his first appointment, and to our church. He had *supplied* a church in New Jersey while studying at Drew Seminary.

Far different was the outlook from that in 1877. The church, though small in numbers, was united, enthusiastic and ready, to the best of its knowledge and ability, to begin a new year's work with a *resident* pastor. During the year the Sunday-school increased and was brought

to a high state of discipline and efficiency under the charge of Brother S. C. Johnson.

The benevolent collections also were increased, and a marked interest showed itself in the spiritual as well as social work. During the next year began the development of a special line of thought, later carried to an extreme, causing unhappy differences, but as yet not inharmonious.

A third appointment continued the pastor in charge (to what was then the "time limit"), who began an effort to clear off the mortgage upon the church property. His hopes were not entirely realized, but by various means a reduction of about seven hundred dollars was made.

Forty-nine names were added to the membership list during Brother Smiley's service. Among the number came one who, with his good wife, have been in labors abundant, and who, still with us, hold the record for longest *continuous* membership. A veteran of the war, and of the "church militant" is Brother Nelson Taylor. Brother Smiley and wife have achieved prominence and distinction in other fields since their earnest work in West Medford.

Rev. Charles W. Wilder was assigned to Trinity in 1883, and also served three years. It is safe to say that a more discreet and self-sacrificing pastor has never ministered here. During his term the church steadily gained in membership and spirituality. Largely by his efforts one thousand two hundred dollars were raised and paid upon the mortgage. He also secured the funds to paint the chapel, which had been built thirteen years before. Twenty-nine persons united with the church during his labors. Mrs. Wilder is remembered as a worthy helpmeet, and their memory is as "ointment poured out." They went, at the expiration of their time limit, to our large and influential church at Leominster.

One April day, just after Conference in 1886, I saw on the street, with the president of the Ladies' Aid Society (to whom nature was generous), a boyish but scholarly

Rev. William Full.
Rev. S. S. Curry.
Rev. C. W. Wilder.
Rev. F. J. Wagner.
Rev. W. G. Hambleton.
Rev. J. F. Brant.
Rev. J. A. Ames.
Rev. E. C. Herdmann.
Rev. Geo. M. Smiley.

appearing young man that some one called "a little one for a cent," and who did seem little by comparison. The Methodist ministers always called *him* "little Fred Upham." People soon found that the *boy* was a coming man in our ministry, and came to hear both him and the message he brought from his Master. For six years the society had, in a way, maintained a parsonage, and had just made ready for new-comers. Love's labor was lost for a time, as Brother Upham was unmarried.

At the close of the year some notice was taken of our fifteenth anniversary, and Brother Upham made an excellent historical address, a printed copy of which is preserved in the church records.

During his second year some changes were made in the furnishings of the church building in the form of new seats, carpet and hymnals. The pipe organ (of which an interesting history might be written, and which had been disused for several years) was sold and replaced by a reed organ, bought by the Ladies' Society.

Brother Upham finding the Scripture true that it was "not good for man to be alone," took unto himself a wife, so a parsonage became needful. As no house was available a good friend built one and rented it to the church, and to it, after the "Ladies' Aid" had a hand in the furnishing, the pastor brought his bride. It was hoped that his would be a three-year term, for he was doing a grand work. Unhappily the doctrinal thought already alluded to had taken more pronounced form, and at Conference of 1888 he was appointed to the Old South Church at Reading, where he successfully served the then full term of five years. During his first year there all hearts were saddened by the untimely passing away of his estimable wife, whom all had learned to love. Beautiful in life and character was she, and lovely as the lilies in our window that is her memorial.

Baker Memorial (Boston) and Westfield next claimed him, and while at the latter he was called home. Twenty-one names are on our register received by him.

Rev. William J. Hambleton was next assigned to Trinity, and came with the experience of years to his credit, while of Mrs. Hambleton it was well said, "She is just like mother." The younger element that had been drawn to Brother Upham's ministry had hardly become assimilated to the church, and had much to learn of loyalty to the church and its polity. Some, however, remained and became staunch supporters of church and pastor.

The church edifice, originally designed for a chapel (before the modern idea that requires all accessories and conveniences had obtained), had been in use for fifteen years, and the need of more convenient quarters began to be evident. But "how," was the question that could be answered only by united effort, and such did not exist. After two years of faithful service the pastor requested another appointment, and has ever been a welcome visitor to his old charge, and during the past year has entered into rest.

At the Conference of 1890, Rev. William J. Pomfret became his successor. He had served large and important churches, and his administration was that of a master hand. Though advanced in years, he was at home among the young people, and very soon organized the chapter of the Epworth League that bears his name. Dear as was this to him, it remained for the Junior League to reach his great heart and receive his warmest friendship. Under his preaching the Sabbath congregations increased and the social worship was of marked interest. Early in the autumn the subject of a new house of worship was agitated, and for a time the prospect was highly favorable. Plans were secured, and the assistance of other churches invoked through the medium of our Church Aid Society. Though satisfactory to the majority, the feature of kitchen and supper room was disliked by some. An organization called the "Holiness Association," renewed its activity. The maintenance of Sabbath and evening meetings in a hall by a minority still holding member-

ship in the church, complicated the situation and delayed further effort toward building a new house of worship.

> "Of all sad words of tongue or pen,
> The saddest are these, 'it might have been.'"

At this later day it would seem that the effort should have been carried forward; still, brethren who had heroically carried burdens for years can not well be blamed for waiting till harmony could be restored before entering into a new church enterprise, with its financial burdens.

As the result of the trial that followed, the church lost about a dozen members and some attendants, and a Primitive Methodist Church was formed, which after a little over a year disbanded. Trinity Church was not alone in such experience. In other places, the action here was followed by the formation of societies of like views, bearing various names, affiliated with the "Evangelical Association of New England." In what I have said of this movement there is no word of bitterness or aspersion of the motives or character of those who went out from us. It was an unhappy difference of opinion brought to conclusion, and had a depressing influence.

Our Quarterly Conference had, in voting to build, wisely limited commencement till five thousand dollars should be subscribed, and this was unsecured at the end of Brother Pomfret's third year. Seeing no hope thereof, he asked and received another appointment.

In 1893 Rev. William M. Cassidy came to our pastorate, this being his third charge. The society welcomed him and he became a favorite in the community.

Matters moved on well, save in the building enterprise, which, though not lost sight of, progressed but slowly, so slowly that some despaired of its accomplishment. But in March of 1896, the subscription limit being reached, plans were secured and work begun. On July 23, at 6 P.M., the corner-stone was laid, in the presence of two hundred and fifty people. This was taken from under the tower of the old house, the dates 1873–1896 cut in it by the contractor who originally furnished it, and was

lowered to its place by the builders of both the former and present houses. The exercises were in charge of Presiding Elder J. O. Knowles, D.D. The pastors of the Congregational and Baptist Churches assisted, an historical sketch was given by Brother M. W. Mann, and the principal speaker was Rev. William N. Brodbeck, D.D.

The former house had been sold, moved to another spot, and was still in use, though perched high on the movers' timbers. Within its walls, in October, the newly formed Baptist church held its recognition service. On the last Sunday in November five services, all of special import, gave our first house, which had been our church home for twenty-three years, and around which so many hallowed memories cluster, an appropriate farewell.

We assembled for the first time in the chapel of the new one on the first Sunday in December, and there continued till March 11, 1897, when this second house was dedicated to the worship of Almighty God, according to the ritual and usage of our church, by Bishop Edward G. Andrews, D.D., LL.D. "On this rock I will build my church," was the text, and the sermon was simple, clear and convincing, a masterly effort of our beloved bishop. Other services followed during the week, and the society was settled in its new church home.

Space forbids details of this building enterprise. Its realization came only after much planning, labor and sacrifice. This latter house, with its tower bearing aloft the emblem of Christianity, forms the central figure in the vista seen westward from Cradock bridge, and occupies the spot originally selected for it in 1872. Its audience room, chapel, school-room and parlor occupy one floor, and all four open together if required. Kindergarten and class rooms are above, while a spacious dining hall and kitchen are in rooms below. Its cost was somewhat over fourteen thousand dollars.

It was with some surprise that the church, as well as the community, learned that their pastor, who had served

Rev. G. A. Cooke.
Rev. Arthur Bonner.
Rev. A. W. L. Nelson.
Rev. W. J. Pomfret.
Rev. Herbert S. Dow.
Rev. S. S. Klyne.
Rev. F. N. Upham.
Rev. Herbert A. Keck.
Rev. W. M. Cassidy.

four years, and to whom this success was in no small measure due, had asked for another appointment by the bishop at Conference. That this change was made, and a successor took up the work so smoothly, speaks well for the church polity.

Rev. Arthur W. L. Nelson was pastor for three years, Rev. Arthur Bonner for two years, and Rev. George A. Cooke for two years more, and each did good work under difficult circumstances. There was some reaction from the effort of building, and some financial embarrassment resulted that was happily removed during the stay of Brother Bonner. For a time Brother Nelson did double work, as did both his successors, in connection with the newly formed Hillside church. All these did good work, each in a different way from the other, and all were beloved by church and people.

The next three years our charge was read "to be supplied," and we were fortunate in our supplies. Rev. Sylvester S. Klyne of the North Dakota Conference, pursuing special study in Boston University, served us for two years. He was an able preacher and profound scholar, and in his limited time did no little pastoral work, and in this latter was ably seconded by his devoted wife. From here he went to an important church in West Virginia, and is now pastor of the largest church of our order in Baltimore.

In April, 1907, Rev. Herbert A. Keck from the Iowa Conference (and also the university) came to us under the same limit of partial work. He ably succeeded Brother Klyne in the pulpit, and in the weekly prayer meeting has never been excelled in the history of the church. His home in the West claimed him at the end of one year, where his people have just dedicated a fine new church edifice.

At the Conference of 1907 Rev. Herbert Smith Dow was appointed, and came an utter stranger to every one in his new charge. Loyal to our church polity, its greetings were sent him by mail as soon as the appointments

appeared in print, and on Saturday he, with his family, were in our parsonage and ready for duty.

Our ministers are appointed by the bishop, whose cabinet (or advisors) are the four presiding elders or district superintendents. The term is one year, but a minister may be reappointed year after year for an indefinite time. Under our system, no minister is without a charge and no church without a pastor or supply. If any break occurs, it is for want of loyalty to the church polity. Thirty-eight years have passed away since the little gathering on April 1, 1872, and eighteen men have served, duly appointed to our church. Eight have heard the summons to "come up higher," the others are doing effective work. Our present pastor, on last Sabbath, began his fourth year with us, in response to the unanimous call of our official board. During his pastorate several have, because of business reasons, removed from our city and church, and the latter, especially, feels the loss. But with the newcomers and the recruits of the evangelistic effort our number steadily though slowly increases, and the young men of the Brotherhood are an inspiration.

I have written of our church history by pastorates. During these years over three hundred names have been upon our roll in full membership, not to mention the probationers who may have been received elsewhere, or those who have labored with us but never enrolled. Some have died in the faith; "they rest from their labors," their memory is blessed. But *few* have proven unworthy, *none* have ever been expelled for sinful conduct or immoral obliquity. At the present time our entire membership is one hundred and fifteen.

This sketch would be incomplete without mention of the untiring and self-sacrificing work of the Ladies' Aid Society. Commencing in 1873 with a dozen members, and at no time numbering over thirty, it has, in these years, done a work of financial help for Trinity Church that is unequalled by any other in the district when the

number of its members is considered. For several years these ladies have paid the entire interest on the mortgage note and a generous pledge to the weekly offering, kept the parsonage furniture in order, and the pastor in touch with the people by telephone. Their efforts are not alone for their local church, as one of their former presidents (Mrs. Mann) has for the past ten years been connected with the New England Deaconess Aid Society, and for the past four years its vice-president. The first to enter this service, she has succeeded in enthusing numbers of others, and organized numerous circles of girls as deaconess' helpers. One of its number, Mrs. E. G. Came, was the prime mover, in 1893, of the effort that resulted in the Ladies' Aid Union, now representing over one hundred societies of Eastern Massachusetts, and was its first president, and in 1902 another, Mrs. Elizabeth J. C. Mann, who had served as secretary, filled the same honorable position. The building of the two houses of worship, their repair, and maintenance of public worship, has required an outlay during these years, together with the various benevolences, of upwards of one hundred thousand dollars, no inconsiderable sum when the numbers and circumstances of the society are considered.

Three years ago a special note of our anniversary was made by a banquet in the dining hall, a social hour and reunion in the chapel, and a more formal gathering (with music, addresses by former pastors and present members) in the audience room. It was the writer's privilege then to give an historical address, illustrated as this has been; not this, but a different paper. One illustration then given cannot be given tonight, but I quote these words: "A faithful brother entered into rest. Before his departure he made provision for the excellent pipe organ that was installed in the autumn of 1898. A noble memorial of a worthy man, presented to the church he dearly loved, it bears this simple inscription, 'Gift of Elisha Pierce, March 20, 1898.'" In the dark-

ness and quiet of the room the faintest tones of the organ began, gradually swelling until the last word, when the full organ was heard in his memory.

Other gifts there are — the pulpit, altar-rail and the windows, memorials of loved members and friends of the church. All these are expressions of the love for and interest in the work Trinity Church has done and is doing in Christian service. Its Sabbath School, Epworth and Junior Leagues, and latterly the Brotherhood, are each active in their place, and represented in the official board by their principal officer, as is also the Ladies' Aid Society and all subject to the discipline of the church. Its officiary for the current year is as follows: —

Trustees.

Nelson Taylor.
Frank U. Warner.
Samuel H. Guptill.
Frank W. Ham.
Frank E. Rollins.

Stewards.

Nelson Taylor.
Moses W. Mann.
Frank U. Warner.
James A. Knight.
Lyman W. Proctor.
George C. Rockwood.
Charles S. Given.
Ewen MacPherson.
Heber J. Cripps.
Harry A. Blodgett.
Charles E. Lowe.
Mrs. A. C. Rich.
Mrs. E. J. C. Mann.
Miss A. Evelyn Gilbert.
Mrs. Nelson Taylor.
Mrs. F. U. Warner.
Mrs. F. A. Oxnard.

District Steward.
L. W. Proctor.

Recording Steward.
Moses W. Mann.

Supt. of Sunday-school.
F. E. Rollins.

Pres. of Epworth League.
Mrs. J. A. Knight.

Pres. Ladies Aid Society.
Mrs. L. W. Proctor.

Pres. of Brotherhood.
Harry A. Blodgett.

Treasurer of Trustees.
Nelson Taylor.

Treasurer of Official Board.
Samuel Guptill.

Assistant Treasurer.
L. W. Proctor.

In common with others, Trinity Church holds the evangelical faith of Christianity, proclaiming a full and

free salvation, with definite knowledge thereof, and only differing in minor matters and church government. It is tolerant and respectful of others, and has only this invitation to its observance of the Holy Communion, "All ye who do truly and earnestly repent of your sins, are in love and charity with your neighbors and intend to lead a new life, following the commandments of Jesus Christ, draw near and partake to your comfort." Its belief is expressed each Sabbath by the congregation in the words of the Apostles' Creed. This, with the responsive reading of Psalm, the singing of Gloria and Doxology, and the use of the prayer-book version of the Lord's Prayer, form a liturgical worship, alike in all Methodist Episcopal Churches throughout our land. Its members and congregation have been people from the ordinary walks of life, good citizens and neighbors, and not burdened with wealth. In all our past they have given of their effort and means without stint for its maintenance, and found help and comfort in its fellowship. No inconsiderable number have here entered into the experience of Christian life because of the church. Therein is its greatest success, and in such work is its truest mission. Those that come to us from other places are heartily welcome, but our gain is others' loss. But a soul saved from sin, or redeemed from carelessness and indifference is truer gain, greater success, and it is on this line that our church effort is made. Our denomination is represented in Medford today by four societies — First, Trinity, Bethany and Hillside — all located near the border of Medford's territory, and all have found it no easy task to obtain their present status, but are here to stay as long as there is the Master's work to do.

The theocratic rule of the Puritan that hung the Quakers, whipped the Baptists and persecuted the Anglican Church when they came has passed away, and the charge of the "Lord's cavalry," the early Methodist preachers then known as "circuit riders" in New England, had much to do with it. The Unitarian preaching of Chan-

ning and Universalist of Murray was in the battle also, until the old conformity to the standing order was no more. In its stead, with religious freedom, has come an *indifference* perhaps more fatal. *This* not only the Methodist Episcopal Church, but all others, Protestant and Romanist, must combat.

And now a few words in closing. Just fifty years from the time the First Methodist Church began in old Medford, the first organized effort outside the Puritan parish, Trinity began the first organized church effort in the new Medford that was to be and is. Five churches are now in West Medford (two others have organized but are no more).

It has been given to me (perhaps as to none other) to have a part in the work, to know the difficulties, the labors, the disappointments, and something of success; to be personally acquainted with the men and women who have given their best service to this work. I wish to bear testimony to the kindly assistance and friendship of several Unitarian and Baptist people in those long-ago days, the days of small things. I have already alluded to the passing of prejudice among our Congregational neighbors. I have never doubted that it was the Lord's will that our beginning was made, though sometimes the way has been "rough and thorny." I am content.

As these faces have looked on us tonight how the old memories come back. I could introduce but a few, but what a host there has been! This is the story of Trinity Church, Methodist Episcopal. "Hitherto hath the Lord helped us."

"Lord God of Hosts, be with us yet,
Lest we forget, lest we forget."

DEDICATION HYMN.*

With trump, and pipe, and viol chords,
And song, the full assembly brings
Its tribute to the Lord of Lords,
Its homage to the King of kings.

To God, who from the rocky prison
Where death had bound him, brought his Son,
To God these walls from earth have risen;—
To God, "the high and lofty ONE."

Creator! at whose stedfast word
Alike the seas and seasons roll,
Here may thy truth in Christ our Lord,
Shine forth and sanctify the soul.

Here, where we hymn thy praises now,
Father and Judge! may many a knee
And many a spirit humbly bow,
In worship and in prayer to Thee.

And when our lips no more shall move,
Our hearts no longer beat or burn,
Then may the children that we love
Take up the strain and in their turn,

With trump, and pipe and viol strings,
Here pay, with music's sweet accords,
Their tribute to the King of kings,
Their homage to the Lord of Lords.

AN EARLY CRITICISM OF MEDFORD HISTORY.

Referring to the visit of Lafayette to Medford, August 28, 1824, and his entertainment and dinner at Governor Brooks', the author wrote, "of all the persons at that table, the writer of this alone survives."

Attached to Mr. Swan's copy is the following in his handwriting:

"This is a remarkable error of the author, and shows a want of polite attention, to forget that Mrs. Col. Brooks, the Governor's daughter-in law who presided at the collation, is still living in Dedham. Mrs. Brooks says the

* This hymn was sung at the dedication of the South Congregational Church, Boston, January 30, 1828, and was written by Rev. John Pierpont, who also offered the dedicatory prayer. He was later the minister of the First Parish in Medford.

following gentlemen who were present are also now living: General Sumner, Major Swett, Rev. Andrew Bigelow, who asked the blessing, [all] of Boston, Rev. Geo. Burnap of Baltimore, Dr. Swan [and] Mr. Dudley Hall of Medford. George Stuart, Canada, the Governor's grandson is also thought to have been present."

(Letter from Mrs. P. Swan, Jan. 5, 1856.)

AN OLD MEDFORD LANDMARK.

By John H. Hooper.

The brick tower standing on the estate of the late George L. Stearns, near College avenue, has been the subject of much speculation in recent years as to its origin and use. This tower stands over a spring of water and when in use was several feet higher than it is at present. It was surmounted by sails which furnished power to a pump used to force the water of the spring up the hill to the dwelling house on the Stearns estate. When aqueduct water was introduced, this water supply fell into disuse, the sails disappeared and the top of the tower fell away. A few years ago the top was finished off as at present and the door which was on the southerly side was closed up. The land upon which the tower stands was a part of Governor John Winthrop's Ten Hills Farm and later a part of the Royall estate. The Stearns house stands upon land included within the bounds of the Walnut Tree Hill division of the Stinted pasture and was set off to Peter Foule in the year 1685. When the Royall farm was divided this land came into the possession of Samuel Dexter. November 11, 1809, Mr. Dexter sold to Mr. John Osborn this lot of land "together with a new brick house standing on the premises." This house is also shown upon a plan of land drawn in 1808. October 16, 1810, Mr. Nathan Adams, who then owned the estate now occupied by Mr. Horace E. Willis, sold to Mr. Osborn the small portion of land upon which the brick tower

stands, and it is assumed that the land was bought to obtain possession of the spring of water and that the tower was built at about that date, which would make it about one hundred years old.

Until College avenue was laid out by the County Commissioners, the tower stood in the field remote from the highway. It now stands within two rods of the avenue and is a subject of much attention.

The fine row of willow trees on College avenue came from sprouts set out in the year 1864.

A RILL FROM AN ANCIENT SPRING.

A writer in the Pawtucket (R. I.) *Chronicle* (April, 1885) tells of "Ancient Times" and "A Boston Well," and says, "Forty years ago, the inhabitants of Boston became disgusted with the water of the city," which had become polluted with house drainage. After alluding to the introduction of Cochituate water he said, "It seems that here and there an ancient well has continued to be used. Dug in a lot less crowded with buildings and fed perhaps by a living spring, it has still been allowed to furnish rills to slake human thirst. One of these wells was in an estate owned by Peter C. Brooks. . . . Mr. Brooks was known by report at least to some of our citizens. . . . His former [city] residence was at 89 Mt. Vernon street and was sold last week. The lot contained about a quarter of an acre, and has on it a well which has always been known as Blackstone's well. Its water is uncontaminated and has continued to be used till the present day. The brown stone house just sold, stands on the site of the house which Blackstone occupied over two centuries and a half ago. . . . There were 'sweet and pleasant springs' which promised a more healthful beverage" to the early settlers who came from Salem to Charlestown and were not satisfied with the supply of

water there to be had and so went over to "Trimountain" where Blaxton had already located.

Only a few years ago, while excavating for the foundations of the Old South Building, in Spring lane, the ancient "Governor's spring" (Winthrop's) bubbled up anew.

It is now twenty-six years since the above was written and given to the world in the *Chronicle*; and recently the country seat of Mr. Brooks, in West Medford, has gone into other hands. That he was the owner of the ancient Blaxton spring is of interest to Medford, and the REGISTER thus notes the same as above stated.

REMINISCENCES OF GOVERNOR BROOKS.

WRITTEN BY CALEB SWAN (ABOUT 1856).

In writing to the earliest of Sir Isaac Newton's biographers, Pope expressed a desire to have some "*memoirs and characters of him as a man.*" This desire is very general, to know something of the *character*, *disposition* and *habits* of public men. I regret the author [Dr. John Dixwell] has not given us some anecdotes of Governor Brooks, to show the love, regard and esteem that was felt for him by his townsmen and neighbors, as well as their great respect for his patriotism and talent.

Governor Brooks was an elegant and excellent horseman, and next to Washington no one looked better on horseback at a military parade. Mr. Brimmer, of Boston, said it was a pleasure to see him on Boston Common. He always rode on horseback to visit his patients when the weather would permit. When the boys of the town met him riding and took off their hats to him he always lifted his hat in return very pleasantly and gracefully.

When the Declaration of Independence was voted by Congress it was not received by General Washington at the head of the army in New York until the morning of the 9th of July. He immediately issued the order that

it should be read at the head of every regiment that day at 6 o'clock. The Massachusetts regiment of Major Brooks was camped on Chatham square. He told Benj. L. Swan in New York (about 1815) that he was appointed to read the Declaration to his regiment. A table was obtained which he stood upon and read the document to the regiment drawn up in hollow square. This shows he had a good voice and was a good reader.

The brigade to which General Washington attached himself was drawn up on the south part of what is now the Park, and the Declaration was read by Col. Hamilton.

. . . . . .

His fame survives as a rich legacy to his country. His monument is in the burial ground of the town. His memory will be cherished and embalmed in the affections of the people of his state, who chose him for their Governor, and in the regard, love and esteem of his townsmen.

MEDFORD INCIDENTS.

(Advertisement in *N. E. Chronicle*, September 21-28, 1775.)

"Taken up in Medford some time after the Battle of Lexington, a basket of crockery ware which the owner may have again by enquiring of Mr. Samuel Tufts of Medford."

The above ad noted by
B. F. FENTON.

The late Rebecca Reed gave me the tradition, that when the people fled from Charlestown, June 17, 1775, as the flames swept away their homes, many women and children were kept over night in the Garrison House. Others hurried along over the Andover turnpike [Forest street].

ELIZA M. GILL.

MEDFORD HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

Officers for the Year ending January, 1912.

President.

WILL C. EDDY.

Vice-Presidents.

ROSEWELL B. LAWRENCE. BENJAMIN F. FENTON.
FREDERICK H. KIDDER. LEONARD J. MANNING.

Corresponding Secretary and Treasurer.

GEORGE S. T. FULLER.

Recording Secretary.

MISS ALICE E. CURTIS.

Librarian and Curator.

MISS AGNES W. LINCOLN.

Custodians of Real Estate.

PRESIDENT, CORRESPONDING SECRETARY, TREASURER.

Standing Committees.

Publication.

GEORGE S. T. FULLER, Chairman. MISS HELEN T. WILD.
MISS ANNIE E. DURGIN. MOSES W. MANN.
H. N. ACKERMAN.

Membership.

C. ARTHUR PLATTS, Chairman. MRS. JULIA W. DALRYMPLE.
ELISHA B. CURTIS. MRS. ELSIE R. PERKINS.
MRS. ELLEN M. GILL. MRS. H. A. C. SCOTT.

Papers and Addresses.

HENRY E. SCOTT, Chairman. GEO. W. PARSONS.
ARTHUR E. WHITNEY. MRS. LOUISE G. DELONG.
MRS. ADELAIDE E. CORDIS. JOHN H. HOOPER.
MISS KATHARINE H. STONE.

Historic Sites.

MOSES W. MANN, Chairman. MISS ELLA L. BURBANK.
FRANCIS A. WAIT. FREDERICK H. KIDDER.
MISS CATHARINE E. HARLOW. CHARLES N. JONES.

Genealogy.

MISS ELIZA M. GILL, Chairman. MISS HETTY F. WAIT.
MRS. EDITH G. DENNIS. MRS. JAMES E. CLEAVES.

Heraldry.

CHARLES B. DUNHAM, Chairman. ORRIN E. HODSDON.
JOHN ALBREE. CHAS. H. LOOMIS.

Library and Collection.

MISS AGNES W. LINCOLN, Chairman. WM. CUSHING WAIT.
MISS ELLA A. LEIGHTON. BENJAMIN F. FENTON.
MISS ELIZA M. GILL. HENRY BROOKS.

l. XIV.] [No. 3.

HISTORICAL REGISTER

JULY, 1911

PUBLISHED BY THE

MEDFORD HISTORICAL SOCIETY

MEDFORD, MASSACHUSETTS

CONTENTS.

	Page
PEN AND INK SKETCH BY CALEB SWAN, 1856, MILLERS' DWELLING ON MEDFORD TURNPIKE,	*Frontispiece*
THE ANCIENT NAME "MENOTOMY." *J. Albert Holmes*	57
AS A MATTER OF RECORD. *Editor*	64
A CHAPTER OF CORRECTIONS. *Editor*	66
THE MILLERS' DWELLING. *J. H. Hooper*	68
ROGUE'S MARCH IN MEDFORD. *M. W. M.*	70
A RELIC OF THE ROYALL HOUSE	72
INSTEAD OF THE PICTURE POSTAL. *John Albree*	75
STORY OF THE ROYALL HOUSE. *Clara E. Gowing*	76
AN UNFULFILLED PROPHECY. *Editor*	77
A MEDFORD SCHOOLMASTER AND ATHLETE. *Editor*	79
COMMUNICATION. *J. H. H.*	80

Entered as second-class matter, under the act of July 16, 1894, Medford Station, Boston, Massachusetts.

MEDFORD HISTORICAL REGISTER.

Published quarterly (January, April, July, and October)

BY THE

Medford Historical Society,

AT

No. 2 Ashland Street, Medford, Mass.

Subscription price, one dollar a year, postpaid. Single copies, 25 cents.

For sale at the Society Rooms and by the Treasurer.

Publication Committee.

GEORGE S. T. FULLER, Chairman. **MISS HELEN T. WILD.**
MISS ANNIE E. DURGIN. **MOSES W. MANN.**
H. N. ACKERMAN.

Editor, MOSES W. MANN.

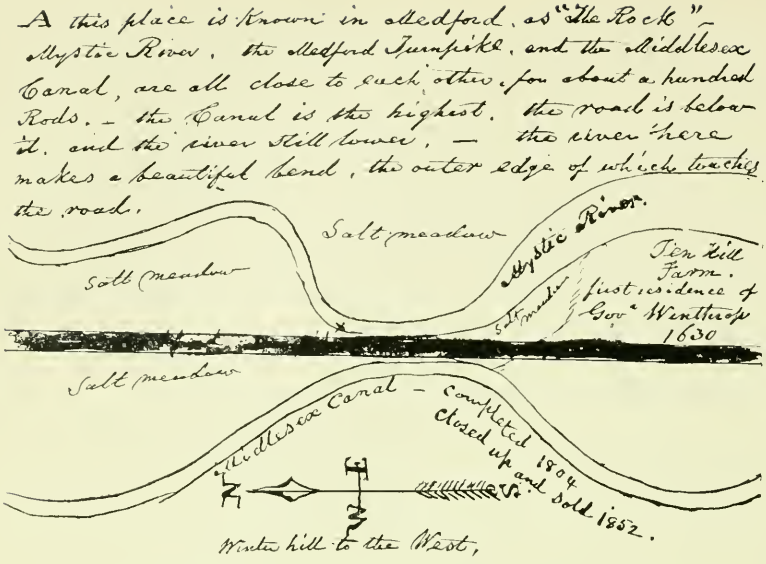
Exchange list in charge of GEO. S. T. FULLER, 7 Alfred Street.

FORM OF BEQUEST.

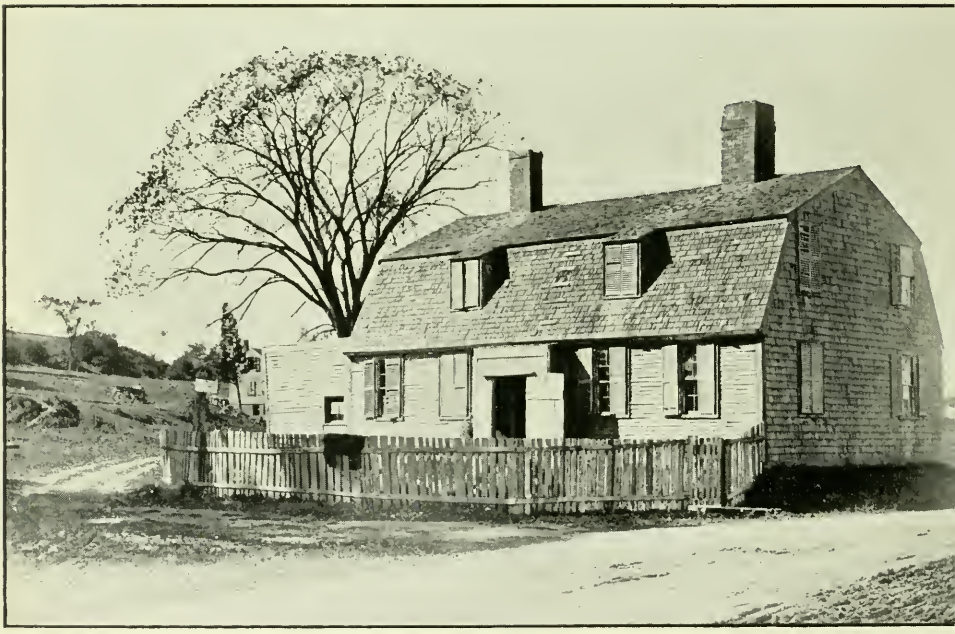
I give and bequeath to the Medford Historical Society, in the city of Medford, Mass., the sum of_____Dollars for the general use and purposes of said Society.

(Signed) _____

J. C. MILLER, JR., PRINTER, MEDFORD.


A this place is known in Medford, as "The Rock" —
Mystic River, the Medford Turnpike, and the Middlesex
Canal, are all close to each other, for about a hundred
Rods. — the Canal is the highest, the road is below
it, and the river still lower, — the river there
makes a beautiful bend, the outer edge of which touches
the road.
Salt meadow
Salt meadow
Mystic River.
Ten Hill
Farm.
first residence of
Gov. Winthrop
1630
Salt meadow
Middlesex Canal — Completed 1804
Closed up and sold 1852.
Winter hill to the West,

PEN AND INK SKETCH BY CALEB SWAN, 1856.



MILLERS' DWELLING ON MEDFORD TURNPIKE.

The Medford Historical Register.

Vol. XIV. JULY, 1911. No. 3.

THE ANCIENT NAME "MENOTOMY" AND THE RIVER OF THAT NAME.

THE Indians early taught the settlers of Massachusetts Bay Colony to "fish" their corn, pumpkins, squash and beans; that is, to place a fish in the ground with the seed. So plentiful were fish in the waters of the colony that they actually overflowed the banks of the smaller rivers and streams, as they crowded through the narrow portions in their haste to reach the spawning grounds.

The taking of land fish, that is, fish taken without the aid of boats, was from the first controlled by the General Court, as "The Ware att Misticke, granted to Gov. Winthrop and Mathew Cradocke of London" March 4, 1633–4, and "Att a Genrall Court holden att Newe Towne, Sept. 3, 1634." "There is leave granted to the inhabitants of Newe Towne to builde a weire vpon any place of Winotimies Ryver, within their owne bounds."

The business was further controlled, when in the General Court, June 6, 1639, "It was ordered that all weers shall be set open from the last day of the weeke at noon till the second day in the morning" (Saturday noon till Monday morning).

The weir granted to Winthrop and Cradock in 1634, was at the outlet of Mystic lake, where High street, Medford, crosses Mystic river at what is known as Weir bridge.

Cutter says, "The Mystic River, of which the ancient Menotomy River is a branch, has its source in Mystic Pond, which was shown on Wood's map of Mass., 1633."

The names of Mystic and Menotomy rivers are apparently aboriginal designations, and like all Indian names probably describe the locality to which they were affixed.

Trumbull gives the origin of the name Mystic (anciently written Mistick,) as applied to the Medford river, thus:

"Tuk in Indian, denotes a river whose waters are driven in *waves* by the tide or winds. With the adjectival *missi*, 'great' it forms missi-tuk, now written Mystic — the name of the 'great river' of Boston Bay."

The origin of the name Menotomy yet awaits explanation. The spellings of the word have been various.

Newtowne soon took advantage of the privilege granted by the General Court, and on March 1st, 1635, "Agreed with John Clark to make a suffcient Weir to Catch Alwiffs vppon Monotomies River in the bounds of this Town before the 12th of Aprell next and shall sell and deliver vnto inhabetants of the Town and no other, except for bayte, all the Aylwifs he shall take at iii s vi pr thousand."

On April 4th, 1636, it was ordered by the Town, "That Walter Nichols shall pull vpp the boarded weire in Menotemis River." Whether this order to pull up the weir was in anticipation of the order of the General Court, June 6, 1639, to set open the weirs from Saturday noon till Monday morning, to allow the fish to pass, or for its entire removal, is not plain, but probably the former, for on the 23rd of April, 1636, Andrew Warner was "Apointed to see a cartway made to the weire."

In February, 1686, the weir and weir field were let to Nathaniel Patten for thirty shillings for the ensuing year, and in April he was chosen to look after the gate at "Notomie Bridge," for which the rent of the weir was to be allowed him.

At a meeting of the proprietors, March 25, 1720, it was voted that the privilege of the weirs for catching of fish, with the lands thereto appertaining belongs to said proprietors. Also voted that one acre of the flats of Great Spy pond on the north side of the bridge over Mills' Weir be laid out for the better securing said proprietors' privilege of catching of fish in said town. The "Bridge" carried Weir lane or Lake street, Arlington, over the outlet of Spy pond.

Paige tells us that "at an early period the Dickson family occupied an estate on the easterly side of Menotomy river, extending from North avenue (now Massachusetts avenue) to the Winter Hill road" (Broadway, Somerville.)

On July 24, 1687, pursuant to a vote of the town, the selectmen laid out to John Dickson about one-fourth acre of land "in our ware field next Charlestown line"; the northwest boundary was next the weir field, on which boundary he was to maintain a fence.

At a meeting of the Proprietors, May 15, 1724, it was voted that Mr. John Dickson have the improvement of the half acre of land at the Weirs and the highway leading to it through Weir field this present year for six shillings.

Apparently the half acre at the weir and the highway leading thereto were never definitely laid out by vote of the Proprietors, but were reserved; as when, in 1707, three lots were assigned, "In the Ware field," the lot numbered thirty-six falling to Amos Merritt, was divided by the highway to the weir. That part of Merritt's lot on the easterly side of the highway was bounded northerly by the half-acre, while the portion on the westerly side bounded northerly on Menotomy river.

Massachusetts avenue in Cambridge, above the common, was in use as a path or road as early as 1635 and perhaps earlier, and was called the "highway to Menotomy."

From the foregoing records we learn that in 1635 a fish weir was established on Menotomy river, and that in the following year a cartway was made to the weir which led from Menotomy road and was possibly present Tannery street; also that the bridge over the river was called Menotomy bridge, and that there was a gate at that point; that the weir and the right to take fish thereat, also a half acre of land and the cartway leading thereto were leased to various residents of the town from time to time and that one of the designations for the lands between Massachusetts avenue and the Somerville line east of Menotomy river was "Wear Field."

There is a plan in the City Engineer's office, Cambridge, bearing date of 1862, and on which is shown a foot bridge crossing the river about 740 feet northerly or down stream from Massachusetts avenue. Just below this bridge appears on the plan the word "fisheries."

It would appear that here was located the ancient fish weir where shad and alewives were taken by the early inhabitants for "fishing their Indian corn."

The foot bridge was just at the point where the high land draws close to the river on either side, forming the outfall of the basin in which lie Fresh and Spy ponds and the Fresh pond meadows. It would be the natural place to locate a weir, for above, the "Great Swamp" spread out on either side, while a short distance below, the river was crossed by the Charlestown line, beyond which the weir could not be located according to the grant.

The General Court agreed March 3, 1635–36, that "Newe Towne bounds shall run eight myles into the country from their meeting house."

This grant, among other lands, included a part of the present Arlington; the line between Newtowne and Charlestown was extended nearly straight back into the country. The district north of this line, from the line to Mystic river and from Menotomy river westward to near Alewife Meadow Brook,* was known as Line Field.

There is among the records of the Middlesex County Court a plan of the ancient Line Field on which is shown the line from which the land takes its name, and parallel with it a road, designated in the Commissioners' Records as the "Bridgeway." In the Charlestown Records, under date of November 13, 1637, appears the following agreement, "That a ffooteway bee made over Wenotamies & a way between the lotts lefte 3 pole wide."

As near as can be ascertained the "ffooteway" crossed Menotomy river where Broadway (Somerville and Arlington) crosses now, but the "Bridgeway" has entirely disappeared, except a short portion of it northwest of

*Sucker brook that flows into the lower Mystic lake.

Medford street, Arlington. This ancient plan shows a highway bordering the Arlington shore of Mystic and Menotomy rivers, where two hundred and fifty years later the Metropolitan Park Commission laid out a parkway.

The Committee appointed to make a survey of Charlestown streets, 1767, and to assert the town's rights where encroachments had been made reported that, "There is a fishing place at Menotomy bridge, South Side, which appears to belong to the Town, but Mr. Dickson has put up a fence and enclosed the most of it." That the land belonged to the town is no doubt correct, but its right to take fish there was denied by the County Court in 1681 as appears in the records of the court: — "The selectmen of Cambridge, plaintiffs against Capt. Lawrence Hammond and John Cutler, jun., defendants, do humbly declare as followeth, &c. In the year 1634 the General Court granted them liberty to erect a ware upon Minottomy river, and they accordingly so did, and have had quiet possession of the same from that time until now, without any disturbance of their neighbors of Charlestown or any other; and hath been in a manner the stay and support of the town by fishing their Indian corn, which is the principal part of their husbandry and liveliehood. The defendants have both violently and contemptuously proceeded to obstruct the passage of the fish to the wares, which they so long possessed as above said, to their great damage and loss of two hundred thousand fish, which we judge will be a hundred pounds damage to the town in their crop, and tending to the inevitable impoverishing of divers poor families."

Paige says — writing in 1877, "The practice of "fishing their Indian corn" was long ago abandoned by cultivators in Cambridge; but the privilege of taking fish in Menotomy river remains valuable.

Some arrangement was perhaps made whereby Charlestown might take fish below the Cambridge weir. In 1842, when Somerville was set off from Charlestown, Lorenzo W. Dow, Jesse Simpson and George W. Hayes were ap-

pointed the first "Fish Officers," and Mr. Dow informs us that alewives were taken in seines in large quantities and sold in Boston for bait.

Somerville fishermen were allowed to take fish on certain nights, and those of West Cambridge or Medford on the alternate nights, and it was the duty of the fish officers to see that this law was followed.

The northwesterly part of the town of Cambridge was made a separate precinct December 27, 1732, and was afterwards styled the Second Parish or more generally Menotomy.

The line of division was Menotomy river from Charlestown till it comes to Spy Pond brook. The Second Parish in Cambridge, together with certain inhabitants of Charlestown, were incorporated into a District June 9, 1762, and Cutter tells us that the District was generally called Menotomy, since it included all the territory in the two towns on the westerly side of Menotomy river.

Cambridge Second Parish was incorporated February 27, 1807, under the name of West Cambridge, to which was annexed, February 25, 1842, that part of Charlestown west of Menotomy river called "Line Field." The name was changed to Arlington, April 13, 1867.

Russell Cook, a life-long resident of the neighborhood next Menotomy river states that alwives were so plentiful in the river during the spawning season that "one could walk across on them."!!

The great abundance of alewives taken from the river during the first two hundred years of settlement very naturally led to its being referred to as the Alewife brook, and so in the Commissioners' Records, we find under the survey of 1802, the bridge carrying Menotomy road, now Broadway, Somerville, over Menotomy river, referred to as the Alewife bridge. The stream was sometimes referred to as "the little river," and "Little Mystic"; as the Mystic river was called the Great river.

Little river has remained as the name of the outlet of Spy pond, which was sometimes called Menotomy pond, while Menotomy river was the outlet of Fresh pond.

In the Cambridge Town Records, 1630–1703, we find the river called "Menotomies," "Menotomy," "Notomy," and "Winattime"; in the Proprietors' Records, 1635–1829, it is given "Menotomy," "Manotomie," and "Menotamye"; the Commissioners' Records, 1638–1802, give "Winotamies," and "Menotomies" river. Paige calls it "Menotomy" river, and Wyman refers to "Menotomy" river no less than forty times between 1637 and 1808, and once to Alewife river, in 1818.

Cutter gives "Menotomy" river, and there have been found in the Middlesex Registry no less than thirty deeds between the years 1646 and 1794, in which Menotomy river is mentioned; it was also referred to as "little" river or "Menottomy" river in 1763. "Menotomy" is the form of spelling used by far the greater number of times in the above records, and as the records show, Menotomy river was the name by which the beautiful little stream, winding its way through the marshes and meadows from Fresh pond to the Mystic was known for nearly two hundred years. Its waters were clear and of considerable depth and at the old weir below Massachusetts avenue it had a width in 1862 of about twenty feet, while above it had a less, and below, a greater width. On May 10, 1775, the Committee of Safety voted, "that Mr. Watson be directed and empowered to remove to Cambridge, the boats now in Menotomy River."

The year 1818 seems to have been near the time when Menotomy river began to be called Alewife brook, and doubtless because of the abundance of alewives taken from its waters.

Webster says, "the alewife is a North American fish of the herring family, and that the name is properly *aloof*, the Indian name of a fish. It is also called ellwif, ellwhop and branch herring." He also says that alewife is a woman who keeps an alehouse.

The Century Dictionary says, "A particular use of alewife, probably in allusion to their corpulent appearance; the form aloof, as recorded in 1678, is said to be the

Indian name of the fish, but is probably an error for alewife."

But, as it is an American fish, the Indians doubtless had a name for it, and *aloof* is correct, the word "alewife" being the nearest in the language of the settlers to the Indian name *aloof*, and one with which they were more familiar, came to be used as the name of this fish.

Grandpa Keeler says in "Cape Cod Folks," "They're very good, teacher, ale-whops are — very good — though they're bony as the ——, they're 'tarnal bony, teacher. They're what we call herrin's in the winter.

"Bachelder Lot, here, was a' asking Captain Sartell what kind o' fish them was that it's recorded in the Scripters to a' fed the multitude, and then took up so many baskets full o' leavin's; and the Captain told him that as to exactly what manner of fish them was he hadn't sufficient acquaintance with the book of Jonah to say, but, as near as he could calk'late, he reckoned they was ale-whops . . . for it stood to reason that there w'an't no other fish *but* an alewhop that they could feed five thousand folks out of seven little ones and then take up twelve bushel baskets full of bones."

J. ALBERT HOLMES.

Cambridge, Mass., Jan., 1910.

AS A MATTER OF RECORD.

AT the meeting of the Medford Historical Society on December 21, 1908, it was voted, "That this society request the Historical Societies of Arlington, Cambridge and Somerville to unite with it in a request to the Metropolitan Park Commission, to hereafter in their printed reports, and otherwise, use the words Menotomy River, instead of Alewife Brook; and to designate the new bridge just completed over the same as Menotomy Bridge: And this in view of the fact that by so doing the stream will receive its original and rightful name." Again on October 18, 1909, a similar

vote was passed and the mover thereof was delegated to represent the society. As a result, the following petitions were presented to the Metropolitan Park Commission. That such was the original name of the stream will be clearly seen in the preceding article, the work of one of the signers of the petition.

To the Honorable Board of Metropolitan Park Commissioners.

The undersigned committee, duly appointed and authorized by vote of their respective societies, respectfully request that your Honorable Board take such action as will lead to the restoration of the more ancient name of "Menotomy River" to the so-called "Alewife Brook," lying between and forming a portion of the boundaries of the cities and town of Cambridge, Somerville and Arlington.

That the name "Menotomy River" be used to designate the new channel now being constructed between Spy Pond and Mystic River, in the proposed Act relocating the boundary lines between the cities of Cambridge and Somerville and the town of Arlington, along the center of the new channel; and that the name of "Menotomy River" be used on the signboards erected by your commission in the reservation bordering the new channel, and in any other manner which will restore and fix in the public mind the name "Menotomy River."

(Signed) Richard H. Dana, Hollis R. Bailey, } Cambridge Historical Society.
Moses W. Mann, Medford Historical Society.
Frederick E. Fowle, Arlington Historical Society.
J. Albert Holmes, Somerville Historical Society.

To the Honorable Board of Metropolitan Park Commissioners.

The undersigned committee, duly appointed and authorized by vote of their respective societies, respectfully request that the concrete masonry bridge over the new channel of Alewife Brook, proposed to be called Menotomy River, near its junction with Mystic River, be called Dunster Bridge, in honor of Reverend Henry Dunster, the first president of Harvard College, who owned adjacent lands in "Menotomy Fields" prior to 1656.

(Signed) Moses W. Mann, Medford Historical Society.
Frederick E. Fowle, Arlington Historical Society.
J. Albert Holmes, Somerville Historical Society.

Cambridge, Mass., December 6, 1909.

A CHAPTER OF CORRECTIONS.

WE are in receipt of several letters of not unfriendly criticism of statements in recent issues of the REGISTER (two of which we mention), the first from Hon. William Cushing Wait, from which we quote.

"Let me file a 'caveat' as to a statement on page 55 of the last number of the REGISTER. The quoted words are the part I query. 'Others hurried along over the Andover turnpike' [Forest street].

"Let no one picture occasional stragglers from Charlestown, driven from home in 1775, wandering disconsolately along Forest street. Whoever wandered in 1775 where Forest street now is, traversed fields or fell into clay pits, probably the latter.

"Miss Reed remembered part of what she related and unconsciously inserted the rest. Doubtless in some such way our 'Cradock House' tradition arose, leading to the teaching of a lot of fable as history."

By reference to page 55 it will be found that Miss Reed's statement is over the name of our valued contributor Miss Eliza M. Gill. The same is taken from her written communication in the Society's Scrap Book. We had no thought that either intended to convey the idea that the refugees wandered along the Andover turnpike as such, but in the locality where some thirty years later the turnpike was built. The Garrison or Wade house was in close proximity thereto and in their disordered flight the homeless ones might well be seeking food or shelter in all quarters. Miss Gill writes, "Perhaps some trail or path was taken in the direction later used as the turnpike. If this was not so, Miss Reed must have meant the Woburn road."

In relation to the other letter (which appears in this issue) we are fortunate in having the evidence of an old resident who knows whereof he writes and the same is presented as a correction on another page.

For the easy reference of the reader, the illustrations he refers to are reprinted, that of the house in question being from a photo. secured by Mr. Eddy, not long before its destruction by fire.

He had been (mis) informed that it was the toll-house of the turn-pike corporation, and had used the picture as a lantern slide in his talks on "Picturesque Medford." It has also been shown in illustrations of the Middlesex Canal, several times, as the toll-house beside the Canal, and in all instances without question. Its exhibitors, being later-comers to Medford, were dependent on the testimony of others, which was incorrect.

As to Mr. Swan's sketch; the illustration is a photographic reproduction. It was drawn on a pale blue paper, the river and canal shaded with a dark blue and the turnpike a brown color. The letter A in the corner, refers to a duplicate made by him on the page of the History of Medford to which it was attached. The Rock he referred to is the outcropping slate ledge in the adjoining hill-side. Mr. Swan doubtless knew of the extent of Governor Winthrop's farm and could not have intended to convey the impression that the small portion of his sketch thus marked was the entire Ten Hills Farm. Again, the sketch is not drawn to any scale, but is an observer's illustration of what must have been in those days a busy corner of Medford, including the river traffic, the boating in the canal, the turnpike travel and the tide mill work, all converged in that narrow space.

A few words concerning the *Blessing of the Bay.* Mr. Brooks styles it "the first keel laid in this western world." In a former number of the REGISTER Mr. Hooper has shown that Mr. Cradock had the *Rebecca* built here in 1629, but was there not one built still earlier at Popham, on the coast of Maine?

And now a foreword. In this issue is a poem relating to the Royall House. We think it worthy of preservation, but present it with some trepidation, warning our readers that poetic license must account for bricks brought over sea, as well as the location of the wigwam of Sagamore John. That same license provided Medford with a village clock when Revere rode over Cradock bridge nearly a half century before Mr. Brooks really gave one.

It was like carrying coals to Newcastle to bring ordinary bricks from England with clay so abundant here, even for a house "finished for Governor John." Was it? The old house guards its secrets well, though some curious things are coming to light.

THE MILLERS' DWELLING BESIDE THE MYSTIC.

Editor of the Historical Register.

DEAR SIR: — In looking over the HISTORICAL REGISTER of October, 1910, I find on the illustrated page opposite page 97 some errors that should be corrected.

The gambrel roof house shown was the residence of the millers who operated the tide mill on the opposite side of the road, and was not the toll house as stated. The toll house stood near the Nunnery grounds, full one-half mile or more nearer Boston.

When I was a boy, my people lived on the turnpike near Peck's hat factory; at that time the toll house was occupied by a Mr. Spaulding, who was not only the toll gatherer but attended to the repairs on the road. I knew Mr. Spaulding and also his boys; later a Mr. Perkins lived in the toll house, and was toll gatherer and road repairer. I was also acquainted with the occupants of the old mill house. About the year 1840 it was occupied by a Mr. Woodbridge, and I attended school with his boys on Back (Union) street. I also knew the Cutter family when they lived in the old house, and I can safely assert that the old mill house as shown in connection with Mr. Swan's sketch was not the toll house.

Another error is, in leading one to infer from the legend "Ten Hill Farm, first residence of Governor Winthrop, 1630" that the plot of land near the river was the farm and residence of Governor Winthrop; in fact this plot of land was only a small part of the Ten Hills Farm, and the Governor's house at Mistick was located on easterly slope and near the top of Winter Hill.

The house that stood on the plot of land indicated was

the Temple house. In 1692 that portion of the Ten Hills now situated in Medford came into the possession of John Usher through his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Peter and Elizabeth Lidgett, and that portion now situated in Somerville came into the possession of David Jeffries, who married Elizabeth, daughter of John and Elizabeth Usher. In the year 1740 (September 16) John Jeffries, son of David and Elizabeth Jeffries, sold to Robert Temple a portion of the Ten Hills farm, and it was on this portion of the Ten Hills indicated by Mr. Swan in his sketch, that the Temple house stood; and this location was one of the Ten Hills. This hill has been partially dug away by the Metropolitan Park Commission in constructing the parkway. The estate afterwards came into the possession of Colonel Jaques, a noted agriculturist of bygone days; and it was the only portion of the original Ten Hills Farm that retained the distinctive name of the Ten Hills.

On page 97, mention is made of the claim of the Somerville people that the *Blessing of the Bay* was built within Somerville bounds. As I understand it, the claim is based upon the fact that in the place they indicate are some old ways such as are used for launching vessels. The existence of these ways at that place is no evidence that the Governor's bark was built there. I remember when a small yacht was hauled up out of the water to winter in that identical place, and have no doubt but that those ways were built for that purpose. Indeed it is very doubtful if that method of launching was used for launching the *Blessing of the Bay*. She was a small vessel of only thirty tons burden, and it was formerly the custom to build small vessels broadside to the water and when ready for launching drop them down upon their bilges upon plank or timbers laid for the purpose, and so slide them down the gravel beach to the water. When this method was used the launching took place at half or low tide. I have myself assisted in the launching of two vessels by this method. I have no doubt but that the *Bless-*

ing of the Bay was launched in the same way. When I was an apprentice in the shipyard an old shipwright told me that he once built a small fishing vessel on a wharf and tumbled her into the water in this same manner.

JOHN H. HOOPER.

ROGUE'S MARCH IN MEDFORD.

Attention has been called in the REGISTER* to an advertisement in the *New England Chronicle* early in 1776; wherein the Colony of New Hampshire offered a reward of one hundred dollars, for the discovery of some evil minded person who did steal and carry away the funds of the colonial paymaster, from the home of Benjamin Hall in Medford.

One of the New Hampshire officers who in later years related incidents of General Stark threw some light on the alleged steal, that was somewhat discreditable to the paymaster who came from Exeter. He styled him a man of plausible address but a mischief maker and with feelings of hostility to General Stark.

Upon his arrival in Medford he secured quarters in the home of the leading business man, Benjamin Hall, whither the troops marched from their camp on Winter Hill to receive their pay. This he refused them, alleging that the payrolls were not properly drawn. With much dissatisfaction they marched back to camp and on the next day marched down to Medford again only to be again refused on some trifling pretext. On the third day the same scene was enacted and the men were well nigh mutinous (which was what the paymaster was desirous of), and in this state of mind appeared at Colonel Stark's headquarters, probably the Royall House. He was no less indignant and gave expression to his feelings by saying that Hubbard (or Hobart) was a poltroon, and that having been visited thrice, it was but fair that he make

*See page 22, Vol. XII.

one in return. Serjeant Abbot, with a guard of soldiers was detailed so go down to Medford and arrest Colonel Paymaster Hubbard at his quarters at Mr. Hall's.

This the serjeant did and brought him to camp, to the accompaniment of the "Rogue's March" which the musicians played all the way. Upon his arrival, complaint was made and the payrolls produced. In the presence of the commanding officer they were examined and found correct. As the paymaster could make no further pretense or delay he paid the men and was dismissed. Upon his return, which seems to have been without escort or music, he spread a report that during his absence (which by the printed advertisement appears to have been on December 30) his funds had been stolen. These consisted of bills of the first emission of New Hampshire paper money.

The General Court was then in session at Exeter and word was immediately sent thither. As but little of the first series of bills had been put in circulation it was decided to call it in by proclamation. By the time this was done the paymaster had arrived at Exeter and on the following evening a strange looking man closely wrapped in a long cloak and muffler approached the door-keeper. After handing him a bundle for the Speaker he suddenly disappeared. On examination of the parcel, it was found to contain the money said to have been stolen from Mr. Hall's house at Medford.

The affair proved to the discredit of the paymaster who held the rank of colonel and he soon after left the army. It seems that he got no satisfaction for his arrest by Colonel Stark's order, though the latter's conduct was looked into by a Court of Inquiry. This was doubtless at the instigation of the paymaster and several sessions were held. We have never heard of any other occasion of the Rogue's March being played in the streets of Medford, and this occasion was no doubt the town talk for days afterward.

A RELIC OF THE ROYALL HOUSE.

PUBLISHED BY REQUEST.

[Read before the Medford Historical Society, October 19, 1909.]

THE Medford of earliest days comprised a strip of territory on this side the Mystic, supposed to extend back therefrom a mile for nearly the entire length of the river. After a time portions of old Charlestown were annexed to it, until in 1754 that portion beyond the river was added, and the locality we know as Medford Square was no longer within twenty rods of the boundary, and the Great Bridge was wholly within the limits of the town.

Our society is supposed to be especially interested in Medford history and incidents, and though the one of which I wish to speak occurred in ancient Charlestown, yet because of our Medford acquisition I feel sufficient warrant for so doing.

Governor Winthrop's farm limit was at the Great or Cradock bridge, but his farm house was just beyond the farther end of our acquired territory. He had been there less than two years when in a spirit of exploration he took an evening ramble to the westward. Far different was it than one we might take over the same ground. No clay-pits or race-tracks, brick-yards or railway cuts were there; no houses or barns, but a heavy growth of forest, through which coursed the streamlet called Two-penny brook. As wolves had been prowling around, the Governor took his gun along for safety, and had his tinder-box also. These enabled him to light a fire, when a little later at nightfall he found himself lost in the solitude of the forest.

As the governor wandered along he crossed the "Sorrelly Plain," treading down the undergrowth and doubtless pressed into the soil the seeds fallen from the pine cones of the forest monarchs. Somewhere thereabout one of them took root in friendly soil, and overcoming all adverse conditions grew, year after year, till well-nigh

a century had rolled away. During that century the governor had served the colony well and had passed away, and many of his successors also. The charter he had brought oversea had been annulled and the province had succeeded the colonies. The king who had granted it had been dethroned and beheaded and the provincial Governor Andros had been ousted, but one of his adherents and favorites had come to live in the house that stood on the Governor's farm.

For a time he did so with a deal of state and style, for he was Lieutenant Governor of New Hampshire, till at last his fortunes declined, and after his death his estate passed into other hands. It was then the scene of busy labor for a time, for the old mansion, already venerable, was enlarged and made "the grandest in North America." We may never know who the workmen were, though we do know the name of the new owner.

Doubtless some of the artisans were men of Medford and Charlestown, and perhaps there labored the sable sons of Ham, the slaves of their master Royall, beside the dutiful subjects of their royal master King George.

But to return to our pine tree, that was a seedling in Governor Winthrop's day. It had grown tall, strong and stately with the sun and rains, winds and storms of the long years of its growth, and one day the woodman's axe laid it low. The timber hewers squared it, and the marks of their shining steel are yet visible. Then the sawyers laboriously reduced it in size, by taking from two adjoining sides a plank of generous thickness, leaving it a timber seven inches square, straight and comely.

A moulding was needed to form the base of the mansion's western front, which was to rise stately and beautiful; and the architect's design was put into the hands of the master workman. The moulding was to be solid, as befitted its place at the base of the building; and so this solid square timber was selected and a third of its substance cut away ere the moulding's curves were formed. I wish I might know who the workman was that labored

so patiently and faithfully one hundred and seventy years or more ago.

I have done quite a little of the same kind of work myself, by the same slow process of hand labor, as well as by the modern moulding machine driven by steam power; but I would deem myself as having achieved some fame thereat, could I be assured that my productions would last as long as have his. But the artisan of that long-gone and far away time probably little dreamed, that after his work had been exposed to the sunshine and snows, the rain and winds of a century and three quarters, another of his craft would take it up and fashion it into an article of use by the methods of this later day, and call the attention of an assembly of Medford people to it. He had, however, the advantage over the artisans of the present day in having an abundance of good material to select from and to use. Such tools as he worked with seem to us uncouth and clumsy, but he knew how to use them, and did his work well.

Mr. President, — It affords me pleasure to present to the Medford Historical Society at this time, as we begin another season's work—and by your forbearance with my somewhat circumlocutory remarks, the bracket on yonder wall over which is the picture of the house well known to us (and which we are all glad to know is to be preserved) from which it was recently taken, and of which as I have said it was a part.

The forces of nature began the same soon after the advent of the white man to these shores. Artisans who will ever be to us by name unknown, fashioned it almost two centuries ago. In the lapse of the years, its "face with time and storm was tanned." Simply as a passing incident I have added a little of my own work in shaping its ends to the same curves, and I trust our society will preserve it for many years to come, as a relic of provincial days taken from the Royall House.

INSTEAD OF THE PICTURE POSTAL.

"Mt Vesuvius
"Feby 19, 1834

"Dear M. Ann.

"Will you receive a note from the top of this Mt? I have just put my stick into the burning current. I am almost suffocated with the sulphurous smoke."

"I am at this moment in the tomb of Virgil. Sacred to genius is this spot. It stands on a hill overlooking the beautiful bay of Naples."

"I finish my letter from Herculaneum, where I now am. I have descended sixty feet into the midst of the Theatre, & the rattling of carriages over the pavement above makes this dark tomb resound as with thunder.

"Feby 21st 1834 Yr Br
"C. Brooks."

"Rome March 4, 1834.

"I have come to the 'Pantheon' or 'Temple of all the gods,' now converted into 'All Saints Church', & here I am writing in the midst of this vast Rotunda, hoping that these lines may not be less acceptable from being indicted [sic] under such a dome.

"Here & everywhere I am yrs
"most sincerely
"C. Brooks."

"Rome March 5, 1834 — My dear M. Ann,

"I have carried this letter in my pocket thro' the ruins of Pompeii, & thro' the Roman Forum, & fearing that you might think I had forgotten my promise, I send it, only because it may have some value with you from the circumstance of having been a traveller with me in each memorial place. I shall write you soon. With warmest wishes for yr best good I am yrs ever
"Charles B."

Note. The above is written upon two pages of a sheet of note paper and the address is: Miss Mary Ann N. Williams, care of Mrs. C. W. Brooks, Hingham, Mass. The postmark shows the date of receipt, New York, May 12, and that it was a "Ship" letter, that is, one on which the postage was to be collected in this country. It also

bears a stamp "Forwarded by Yr. Ob. Serv.t Welles & Co., Paris."

The handwriting is far from being in Mr. Brooks' usual style, which was clear and precise, and this goes to show that the various items were indeed written as stated. Mr. Brooks made good his promise to "write soon," for he sent a long letter within a few days.

Miss Williams was his wife's sister, who was with Mrs. Brooks during her husband's absence. There was clearly need of some one, for when Mr. Brooks sailed for Europe, November 8, 1833, he had left at home an infant less than six weeks old.

During his pastorate in Hingham, Mr. Brooks lived in a house, burned many years ago, which stood on the lot adjoining the land of the First Church, "The Old Ship," directly south.

JOHN ALBREE.

STORY OF THE ROYALL HOUSE.

Read before the Boston Tea Party Chapter, D. A. R., upon the completion of their room in the Royall House. In this room is one of the original tea chests that was emptied into the big teapot (Boston Harbor) on December 16, 1773.

Under the grand old forest trees,
With a song on his lips and a gun in his hand,
John Winthrop walked over the hills and the leas,
And gazed with calm pride on God's gift of land.
"Ten Hills" pointed upwards toward Heaven's own blue,
All around him the woods grew dense and tall,
He walked till the path was lost to view;
And the sound of the winds and the night birds' call,
Were all familiar things he knew;
The dark came down, but he felt no fear,
He lighted a fire, and sung a psalm,
His voice in thanksgiving rang true and clear,
For he trusted in God to keep him from harm.
When daylight came he looked around,
"I will build me a house on this land" said he;
"The oak and the pine shall be cut for the frame,
The bricks shall be brought from over the sea,"
So the house was finished for Governor John,
And time went on.

A hundred years went by, and the house still stood,
When up from the tropics a nabob came,
With his wealth and rich wines and a roll call of slaves;
And a world of work and a glorious fame
Awaited the house and the ancient town.
There were long years of pleasure and laughter and mirth
From the maids so merry who thronged the stair,
With the courteous lads who sought their love,
And the stately dames so gracious and fair.
Then came rumors of war, and the cannons' peal,
Every window pane rattled, the timbers shook
With the boom of the guns at Bunker Hill;
And the house was filled with fighting men
Who fought for their homes and to do God's will,
And time went on.

Nearly a century more rolled by,
The house was filled with peace and love,
A home with loyal hearts and true,
And the quiet rest, as of brooding dove.
Then came a day when all was changed,
Deserted and lonely the old house stood;
Sad and neglected the roses bloomed,
And the wild winds whistled a requiem rude,
And time went on.

The house appealed to many a heart,
And willing hands and workers of skill
Each vied with the other to do a part,
And bring beauty and grace to the house on the hill.
So now we are gladdened, our hearts are gay,
We have wrought the good work, our task is done;
We welcome our friends who are with us to-day,
And cordially thank them every one.

CLARA E. GOWING.
April 1, 1911.

AN UNFULFILLED PROPHECY.

Forty-one years ago, there appeared in the *Boston Transcript* an interesting and timely article in relation to the Royall House, under the caption,

THE LAST OF AN ANCIENT MANSION.

In it the writer says "It was the intention of the purchaser (Mr. Geo. L. Barr) to repair the place and preserve it in original shape

as a residence, but the assurance of builders that this could not be done without involving modifications which would amount to a substantial rebuilding of the house, has led him to a change of plan and before many days the hand of the destroyer will be laid on an edifice which has long been an object of interest in this old town so rich in antique structures."

The article gives a detailed account of the house, its exterior appearance and arrangement of rooms, etc., but evidently the author was not a craftsman as he writes of *shingles* upon the front wall and on "the end nearest town"; and of the rear wall as "panelled." Also that the path from Main street was of "gravel originally imported from England, but has lately been covered with native soil."

Mention is made of the barn "to the right and farther away [than the slave quarters] still in a good state of preservation considering its age, and ornamented with a small and quaint looking cupola."

The summer house described at some length, was said in the former days to contain a huge punch bowl. The writer's mythology is a little at fault, however, as the account reads, "roof surmounted by a large carved wooden statue of Mars, at present minus arms and somewhat bent from a perpendicular and dignified position."

The steps thereto were "composed of a peculiar dark freestone (probably imported) and partially covered with moss."

The central brick wall is also mentioned as "through the two lower stories." This wall in the residence at Antiqua from which the present one was modelled was to guard against the effect of earthquakes."

The article closes with, "In building his new house it is the intention of Mr. Barr to have one apartment finished off with the trimmings and in the style of one of the present rooms in which he will retain many relics of the original edifice. The summer house will also be rebuilt in its first form with a new statue of Mars upon its top."

Now that the grand old mansion has escaped the "hand of the destroyer" and its future seems assured by the public interest aroused thereto, the article quoted from is of especial interest. Possibly its allusion to the tiled fire places and iron firebacks stimulated investigation, resulting in their restoration.

But should the summer house be restored, by all means let the swift messenger of the gods in his hastening attitude resume his old place, instead of the effigy of Mars the god of war.

With thanks for the interest shown by the writer of 1870 this is written as a waymark in the old mansion's history.

A MEDFORD SCHOOLMASTER AND ATHLETE.

For six months in 1796 Medford had a Harvard student for schoolmaster. In later years he was described as a large and powerful man of dignified and commanding appearance. His name was Thomas Mason, and during the whole of his college life he was the champion wrestler of Harvard. Upon his graduation he was settled over the church at Northfield,* Mass., when the parish included the whole town. He was ordained on November 6, 1799, with a settlement of 250 pounds and an annual salary of 400 dollars. The town thriftily made provision that if he left before twenty years elapsed he should return a *pro rata* amount of the 250 pounds, which was to be paid him within eighteen months. His dwelling was a large and substantial one, resembling the Train house, which he had ample opportunity to observe during his stay in Medford.

During his ministry at Northfield a party of men came up the Connecticut River and challenged the town to a wrestling match. Mr. Mason attended, and remarked to the champion that he did not understand his art, whereupon he was himself challenged to a trial. He at

*See REGISTER, Vol. XI, P. 96. Copy read "Deerfield," but Northfield is correct.

first declined, whether from lack of practice or because of ministerial dignity is unknown; but on being much urged, accepted the challenge. Having noticed the weak points of his opponent, he soon threw him, but was challenged to a second trial, with the remark that he "could not do it again." He did so, however, and with much mortification at his defeat the challenger left the ground.

He had no occasion to refund any of his settlement money, as his ministry covered a period of thirty years. He served the town eight years in the General Court and one as selectman.

A century ago there were slaves in Northfield and Deacon Dutton had a native African who was tattooed on both cheeks before his capture — a witty and faithful servant. The Sabbath after his death the deacon sent up to the desk the usual request for prayers for the bereaved, and Mr. Mason's pathetic allusions to the faithful old slave were long remembered.

With such an one in the old Medford schoolhouse as master, it is safe to conclude that the Medford boys of 1796 "toed the mark" as well as studied the three Rs.

A COMMUNICATION.

How many of the crowd of people who watched the burning of the old house in the brickyard on Buzzell's lane, May 9, 1911, knew that a portion of that building was contemporary with the older portion of the Royall House? It was mentioned in a deed dated 1707, and was then the property of John Usher and was occupied by Joseph Whittemore, his tenant. It stood on the spot where the Mystic House (now removed) formerly was, and was later removed to the brickyard and enlarged. It had been on fire several times, and once its roof was burned off, and when repaired a flat roof was substituted. It was first occupied after removal by Mr. Buzzell for whom Buzzell's lane was named.

— J. H. H.

ol. XIV.] [No. 4.

HISTORICAL REGISTER

0574

OCTOBER, 1911

PUBLISHED BY THE

MEDFORD HISTORICAL SOCIETY

MEDFORD, MASSACHUSETTS

CONTENTS.

	Page
LUCRETIA MOTT. *Anna D. Hallowell*	81
SAMUEL CROCKER LAWRENCE. *C. H. L.*	102
POEM—LEGEND OF CHEESE ROCK	103
PAPERS AND ADDRESSES, SEASON 1910-11	104
"LATE, TOO LATE." *Editor*	104

Entered as second-class matter, under the act of July 16, 1894, Medford Station, Boston, Massachusetts.

MEDFORD HISTORICAL REGISTER.

Published quarterly (January, April, July, and October)

BY THE

Medford Historical Society,

AT

No. 2 Ashland Street, Medford, Mass.

Subscription price, one dollar a year, postpaid. Single copies, 25 cents.

For sale at the Society Rooms and by the Treasurer.

Publication Committee.

GEORGE S. T. FULLER, Chairman. **MISS HELEN T. WILD.**
MISS ANNIE E. DURGIN. **MOSES W. MANN.**
H. N. ACKERMAN.

Editor, MOSES W. MANN.

Exchange list in charge of GEO. S. T. FULLER, 7 Alfred Street.

FORM OF BEQUEST.

I give and bequeath to the Medford Historical Society, in the city of Medford, Mass., the sum of _____ Dollars for the general use and purposes of said Society.

(Signed) _____

J. C. MILLER, JR., PRINTER, MEDFORD.

The Medford Historical Register.

Vol. XIV. OCTOBER, 1911. No. 4.

LUCRETIA MOTT.

By Anna D. Hallowell.

[Read before the Medford Historical Society, February 20, 1911, by J. Mott Hallowell, Esq.]

PREFACE.

All over this broad land of ours one can meet people who claim with pride their Nantucket descent. The word is an open sesame to the warmest hospitality, an unfailing link between those who had been strangers. "Ah! from Nantucket did you say? So am I! Come in," and you are at home. The writer, although the third generation away from this blessed little island, almost feels that she was born there, so carefully and lovingly have its traditions been held before her. Lucretia Mott, the subject of this paper, though living only for her first eleven years on the island, always claimed to be a "Nantucket woman." And no wonder!

On the third of January, 1793, a little girl was born on the island of Nantucket who was destined to a great work and wide influence in her long life. On both her father's and mother's side she was descended through their common ancestor, Tristram Coffin, one of the twenty first settlers and owners of Nantucket, from a line of well-to-do farmers in England, but her nearer forbears were seafaring folk, many of them captains of whalers and owning their vessels. Her father, Capt. Thomas Coffin, was the seventeenth child of his parents. Although a sailor from his childhood, he was a courteous and refined man of unusually studious habits and strong religious feeling, intelligent looking, rather than handsome, and formal in manner. He made use of his varied opportunities to become quite a linguist. In 1779, when he obtained the command of his first ship, he married his neighbor and playmate, Anna Folger, he being twenty-two years old and she just seventeen. They were both

consistent members of the Society of Friends (commonly called Quakers), as their families had been for several generations. Anna Folger, the youngest of six sisters, was a woman conspicuous throughout her life for great energy, keen wit and unfailing good sense. She inherited the dignified bearing of her grandfather, "Tory Bill Folger," who was said never to have found anything in his life but a jackknife sticking in a post above his head. Anna was less conventional than her sisters. It is told of her once, when she went for water to the pump near by which was owned in common by several families, and was using her own vigorous strokes, that one of her sisters remonstrated, saying, "Don't, Anna, don't pump so strong!"

The house where Lucretia was born is not standing now. She was still a little girl when they left it, and she remembered only one incident connected with it — that one day, when she was left in charge of a baby sister, it was struck by lightning and a neighbor came in and took both of them home with her; but curiously enough, no impression of terror remained with this recollection. The associations of her childhood belonged to the house on Fair street, into which they moved in 1797. It is still standing, in good preservation. As with all houses of that period, more attention had been paid to comfort and strength in its erection than to style or ornament, although the solid mahogany rail on its easy staircase shows that it was meant to be as handsome as was consistent with proper Friendly simplicity. Its frame was of solid hand-hewn oak. (Query — where did such oaks grow? On little Nantucket?) The walls over the open fireplaces were panelled up to the ceilings and the best rooms were wainscoted all around. The room at the right hand of the front door was the parlor, the scene of many lively family parties, and it was little Lucretia's place on these occasions to slip in while the elders were at tea in the other room, replenish the wood fire, and draw the chairs into a sociable circle around it. This

naturally grew in her mind to be an essential feature of hospitality, which as she became old she passed along to children and grandchildren.

In the room to the left of the front door Anna Coffin kept a small shop for the sale of East India goods, brought home by her husband, and by this means eked out a scanty income during his long and uncertain voyages to China, thus beginning the traditional family use of blue India china so precious ever since to the initiated. The shutter of the shop window, when opened, projected far enough beyond the corner of the house to be visible down the side lane, the children's way home from school. How eagerly they watched for that sign of their mother's being at home, and how cheery was her welcome when they ran in. Then their dinner became a feast to them, particularly if they might bake a potato in the ashes. On the occasions when the mother had to go to the "continent," as these good islanders called the main-land, to exchange whale oil, candles, and other staples of the island for dry goods and groceries, Lucretia was left in charge of the little family, and early learned the simpler parts of housekeeping. These excursions were serious journeys in those days, and the return home almost as exciting as the return of the vessels from China, or from the still greater perils of a whaling voyage. When one of these was sighted and the crier, going his rounds, cried the good news at the street corners, the population betook themselves to the house-tops, spy-glass in hand, to see whose ship was coming in, and by the time it had crossed the bar and was rounding the point, Long Wharf was filled with an expectant crowd. Nantucket was then at the height of her commercial success. It was said that the little island contributed more men to the whale fishing and East India trade than any other town of its population. So identical was such employment with thrift and prosperity that a Nantucket good wife asked no better fortune than "a clean hearth and a husband at sea."

These were the prominent events of the simple community in which Lucretia passed her childhood, but there were also certain annual festivities in which she took delight, like the "veal feast" and the "shearing feast." Fresh meat being a rare luxury, the killing of a calf was a time of excitement to all concerned. On one such memorable occasion little Lucretia was told, "Now, if thee is a good girl thee shall *see* them kill the calf." I must record that sometimes she was far from good, for she was a great tease, being full to overflowing of animal life. But to return, the "veal feast" followed the killing. It was a family reunion, occupying two days. On the first all the husband's relatives were bidden; on the second all the wife's, and to those unable to come a portion of the good things was carried in dishes wrapped in great square napkins, especially prepared for this use, and the children who were careful enough were allowed to be the bearers, a much coveted privilege. The veal was presented to the guests at the "feast" under various disguises known only to such good cooks as the women of Nantucket. While they knew how to make much out of little, and were content with their ordinary fare of bacon and corned beef, clams, fish, and corn bread, they were not above rejoicing in occasions that called forth their culinary skill. The "shearing feast" was the annual three days' holiday, when young and old went out to the ponds on Miacomet Plain to wash and shear the sheep and have a good time generally. And among the Friends there were also the weighty gatherings of monthly and quarterly meetings when strangers or "off islanders" filled the hospitable houses to overflowing.

Anna Coffin, like the rest of the women whose husbands "followed the sea," enjoyed an occasional "dish of tea" with her neighbors, and especially with her sisters, who, all five, were married and settled in Nantucket. When going to them she would say to her children, "Now, after you have finished knitting twenty bouts you may go down cellar and pick out as many as you want

of the smallest potatoes — the very smallest, remember — and roast them in the ashes." This was a great treat! The huge fireplace in the cellar, where the children held this feast, was the place where most of the family cooking was done. It is still there.

When it was the aunts' turn to visit Anna Coffin the children would be sent early to bed with permission to talk as long as they pleased, with the promise of reward the next day, but this was little comfort to Lucretia, who always longed to stay down stairs to hear the conversation of the grown people. Although not the oldest of the little family, Lucretia was most her mother's companion, and shared in the care and responsibility of the household. If a message were to be carried or an errand done, she, quick and reliable, was generally chosen for it. But this very readiness made her impatient with the slowness or stupidity of others.

Her parents were careful to preserve in their children the peculiarities of the religious society to which they belonged — Friends, or Quakers — training them in the daily observances and in regular attendance at "Meeting" on First Day, as Friends call Sunday, where they learned to sit still without restlessness or drowsiness, and to understand the value of silence. This latter was difficult for such a quick, restless child as Lucretia, but though restless she was not unruly, and was quick to appropriate to her own needs the spiritual admonitions of the preachers, as if their words were especially addressed to her. Conscious of a wayward spirit, she had many difficulties to overcome, but she tried to do right, praying for strength to overcome a naturally hasty temper. Her reading book at school was called "Mental Improvement," by Priscilla Wakefield, including pictures of slave ships, as presented by Thomas Clarkson, the English philanthropist. These attracted her attention, and early enlisted her sympathy for the slave and fostered her abhorrence of the institution of slavery. One of her favorite couplets from the copybook was

"Learn to avoid what thou believ'st is sin,
Mind what reproves, or justifies, within.
No act is good that doth disturb thy peace,
Or can be bad which makes true joy increase."

Captain Coffin's last cruise was made in 1800, when Lucretia was seven years old. He sailed, as commander and owner of the ship *Trial*, in quest of seal-skins to take to China and exchange for silks, nankeens, china and tea. When he had been out about a year the *Trial* was seized by the Spaniards off the Pacific coast of South America for alleged violation of neutrality and taken to Valparaiso. Captain Coffin undertook his own defence in the Spanish courts and obtained some favorable decisions, but after much delay, finding that he could get no redress nor regain his vessel he crossed the Andes and sailed from a port in Brazil, reaching home after an absence of three years. His family had believed him lost. Great was their delight over his return. They never tired hearing him recount his adventures, and he in turn found amusement in teaching them Spanish phrases, some of which Lucretia remembered after she was an old woman of seventy.

Luckily, this ill-starred voyage proved profitable, for the seal-skins forwarded to China by another vessel made good returns. Some years later his brother, Capt. Mayhew Folger, had *his* ship seized in the same way, but more fortunate than Captain Coffin, he recovered both ship and $44,000 damages. This Captain Folger was the one who in 1809 discovered the lost mutineers of the English ship *Bounty* on Pitcairn's Island in the Pacific, where they had remained unmolested for nineteen years.

In seventh month, or July, 1804, Captain Coffin, with his family, removed to Boston, where he engaged in a profitable commercial business. This was the first time Lucretia or her sisters had ever left Nantucket, even for a visit, but, although she never returned to the island to live, Lucretia always regarded this first home with an affection different from that given to any other, and ever after "Nantucket way" became household law.

The habits formed in these early days, habits of simplicity, moderation, temperance and self-restraint in all material things, with an abhorrence of falsehood and injustice of any kind, remained with her through a long life, consecrating her to that gospel which anoints to "preach deliverance to the captive" and to "set at liberty them that are bruised."

Thomas Coffin's house in Boston was on the north side of Green street, a little below Chardon street. The garden behind the house sloped down to the fields, beyond which the Causeway crossed to Charlestown. From her window the little girl had an unobstructed view of the Charles and the Mystic rivers, with Bunker Hill beyond, and could hear the sound of travel on the draw-bridges. Green street was then a select, if not a fashionable, neighborhood, soon made more desirable by the erection of a block of dwelling houses on Bowdoin square, which, from their handsome finish, mahogany doors and window seats, became the admiration and talk of that part of the town. Lucretia was often taken by her father to see them while they were being built. He also used to walk with her on First Day afternoons out Marlboro street, now Washington, to the Neck, where the high tide washed up on both sides of the road, then back by the way of Charles street, on the bank of the broad Back Bay, or by the pretty gardens and fine residences on Franklin and Summer streets.

At first the children attended a private school, but afterwards, at the wish of their father, were sent to the public school of the district "to mingle with all classes without distinction." Lucretia wrote afterwards concerning this change, "It was the custom then to send the children of such families as ours to select schools, but my parents feared that this would minister to a feeling of class pride, which they felt was sinful to cultivate in their children, and this I am glad to remember, because it gave me a feeling of sympathy for the patient and struggling poor which, but for this experience, I might never have known."

When she was thirteen years old she was sent with a younger sister to the Friends' boarding school at Nine Partners, N. Y., where her future husband, James Mott, was already a teacher on the boys' side of the house. In accordance with the practice of the Society of Friends, both boys and girls were admitted to the school, but they were not permitted to meet or speak to each other unless they were near relatives, when they might talk a little together on certain days over a certain corner of the fence that divided their playground. Like other spirited children, Lucretia sometimes rebelled and gave trouble to the authorities when they exercised what she called unreasonable severity and inflicted unfair punishment. Once when one of the boys, James Mott's cousin and a favorite with her, was shut in a dark closet on bread and water for what she thought a trifle, she contrived to get into the forbidden side of the house, where he was, and supply him with bread and *butter* under the door. She was quite human. She was also a capital mimic, in which art she doubtless often indulged mischievously. It is easy to imagine that while in the main she was a satisfactory pupil, she was not averse to playing the part of a thorn in the sides of her teachers. A favorite game with her was to "play meeting" and imitate those preachers whose "gift" had amused her.

I dwell somewhat lengthily, perhaps, on her early days, because it is encouraging to us struggling mortals, in hearing of a life that has become famous in maturity, to see in what small ways that life began, and under what limitations.

The principal teacher of the school at Nine Partners was an English woman, Susan Marriott, of uncommon acquirements, with a special fondness for the study of grammar, which liking she succeeded in imparting to her pupils. She was very critical of their pronunciation and their choice of language, making nice discriminations between words in a precise and antiquated style easily imitated by the mimic. An appreciative lover of English

poetry, Susan Marriott taught her pupils to love it too, and gave them selected passages to learn by heart as a regular school exercise. It was to this influence that Lucretia owed her familiarity with Milton, Cowper and Young, and above all, the Bible. The scope of studies was not wide, but it was all that Quakerism then demanded, including the "use of the globes." Their first map was one presented to the school by Captain Coffin in 1807. Lucretia made such good progress that at the age of fifteen she was made assistant teacher, and a year after regular teacher, her services entitling a younger sister to her education. A teacher's salary was about $100 a year with board. During this last year in the school some of the teachers, desiring a wider culture than the somewhat meager plan of Friendly education, formed a French class. Among these were James Mott and Lucretia Coffin. Even at that early day the unequal condition of woman impressed her mind. She said of this later, "Learning that the charge for tuition of girls was the same as that for boys, and that when they became teachers women received only half as much as men for their services, the injustice of this distinction was so apparent that I early resolved to claim for myself all that an impartial Creator had bestowed."

During this time Captain Coffin was induced to give up his business in Boston and take charge of a branch manufactory of cut nails in Philadelphia, and consequently removed thither with his family in 1809, where Lucretia joined them, and in 1810 James Mott followed them. The young people were already engaged to be married. He was a pleasant looking fellow, tall, over six feet, with red hair and blue eyes, shy, and rather grave in manner. She, short, five feet, sprightly, and more than ordinarily comely, fond of a joke, impulsive and vivacious.

Thomas Coffin's business was so prosperous that he could offer a position to James Mott, who in 1811 became his son-in-law, he being twenty-three and Lucretia

eighteen. As was customary in those primitive days, they formed part of Captain Coffin's family, not going to housekeeping until a year later. After various ups and downs in business, experimental trips on horseback to Ohio and New York, James Mott settled in Philadelphia. Meantime two children had come, a girl and a boy. Their journey back to Philadelphia is in such contrast to the luxury of the present modes of travelling that I give the account from a letter: —

> Our journey here was quite as comfortable as we could expect. We left the Hook about eight o'clock, found the roads pretty good till we got to Brunswick, where we dined; from there to Trenton was exceedingly rough, large stones having been laid where the poles used to be, and only two passengers besides ourselves, so that we were obliged to keep little Thomas well wedged in, that he need not be thrown against the side of the stage; the pillow added much to his comfort and our convenience, as it enabled my James to hold him part of the time; he was very quiet, slept most of the day, and was not out of the stage, except when we stopped to dine, until we arrived at Trenton at half past seven. He was then put to bed and slept quietly all night. The steamboat was quite a relief, and we reached Philadelphia at 12 o'clock the next day."

Of their little daughter, Anna, then two and a half years old, they write, "We have much neglected teaching our Anna until within a few weeks. She learns quickly, and begins to spell."

It was in 1815 that they became members (or James Mott did, I fear women were not allowed) of the Abolition Society, founded by Benjamin Franklin, who was its first president, "for promoting the abolition of slavery, the relief of free negroes unlawfully held in bondage, and for improving the conditions of the African race."

Business did not prosper, so that Lucretia found it best to return to her old occupation as teacher and opened a small school with four scholars at $7 a quarter. This school enlarged to a satisfactory success, and business also changed for the better, but sorrow almost overwhelmed them in the death of the "darling little Thomas," a crushing blow to his mother, whose health suffered

seriously in consequence. Under the solemn influence of this bereavement she was led into a deeper religious feeling, which finally expressed itself in Friends' Meeting, and led to her becoming a preacher in the Society. In the year 1818, when she was twenty-five years old, she spoke for the first time in public. This was in the form of a prayer, which, sixty-one years after, she wrote out without hesitation from memory, giving the very words she had spoken.

As the years went on, speaking, at first difficult, became easy, and her ministry was eagerly sought, sometimes carrying her far afield, once in a private travelling carriage, with a Friend, on a religious visit into Virginia, and as far, several times, as Ohio and Indiana. She became a member of the "Fragment Society" but resigned, because she found she could help as well without such association, and "because most of the conversations at the meetings are neither interesting nor instructive, much of it being what is called gossip." She and her husband both took part in the momentous "Separation" among Friends, some following the teachings of Elias Hicks, others remaining Orthodox. This took place in or near 1827. During this time, from about 1820–1830, James Mott was engaged in the domestic commission business, including the sale of cotton, then considered a legitimate article of merchandise, even by anti-slavery people. It was a popular and very profitable business. But the powerful preaching of Elias Hicks against any voluntary participation with slavery was arousing Friends to an understanding of the subject, and led many to unite with him in abstinence from the products of slave labor. James and Lucretia Mott resolved, so far as their household was concerned, to "make things honest" in this respect. This involved many daily discomforts and annoyances and not a few sacrifices of personal pride, but they consistently followed the path of their convictions until the Proclamation of Freedom in 1863 made it no longer necessary. As far as possible they bought their groceries

and dry goods at the "Free Store," but, unfortunately, free sugar was not always so free from other taints as from that of slavery, and "free" calicoes could seldom be called handsome; free umbrellas were hideous and free candies an abomination. (I have with me a *free* umbrella and a pocket made of nankeen cotton, free and high priced.) May I recall an incident? The children at a small birthday party had, as part of the "goodies," some "secrets"—candies with mottoes, wrapped in bright paper, in much favor then with children. Imagine their disappointment on opening the packages to find, instead of the usual delightfully silly couplets, a set of good, improving anti-slavery sentiments, such as

> "If slavery comes by color, which God gave
> Fashion may change and *you* become the slave."
>
> "'Tis not *expedient* the slave to free?
> Do what is right. That is expediency!"

The "secrets" had been bought at the "Free Store." Children were as human then as now, and preferred good candy to consistent convictions. But to their elders, whose sympathy with the oppressed had become a religion, apparent trifles became of grave importance, and these were upheld with a heroism that derision could not laugh down nor persecution dismay.

James Mott did his part bravely. He was not one to shrink from any step which duty demanded, but he was cautious, and slow to move, and the struggle in his mind was long and painful. It was no easy matter to turn from a newly found prosperity and face again the doubtful chances of an unfamiliar business, but finally, about 1830, he quitted the profitable trade, that could be carried on only at the loss of self-respect, and entered the wool commission business. In this he remained, with various successes and reverses, until he retired in 1852 with a moderate competency.

He was a man "calm, sensible and clear-sighted, one who feared not the face of man, and whom nothing could move to the slightest bitterness." What a blessed com-

plement to his gifted, impetuous wife! What a support to her in the path whereunto she was called! *His* life made *hers* a possibility. He was as different from her in disposition and manner as in personal appearance. He, reserved, silent, easily depressed; she, lively, fluent, a sunbeam of hopefulness; he, gentle and somewhat yielding; she, energetic and resolved; he, a good listener; she, a good talker. On one occasion, as she entered a room where he and his brother were sitting in perfect silence, she laughingly said, "I thought you must *both* be here, it was so still."

They formed part of their mother's family until, in 1824, they took a small house in Sansome street, in Philadelphia, a street now wholly given up to shops and offices. As no nurse was kept, Mrs. Mott was closely occupied by the care of her children, the fourth, another Thomas, having been born in 1823. She also did much of the housework, and all her own sewing, as they could afford only one servant and felt the necessity of strict economy. In an old account book we find that the yearly expenses of this household were $655.58 in 1820, increasing to a little over $1,000 in 1824, but did not reach $1,700 till in the '30s, notwithstanding the birth of two more children.

It was in those busy years that she read and reread with an absorbing interest the writings of William Penn. She had a folio copy of his works which she would lay open at the foot of her bed, then, drawing her chair near, with a baby on her lap or in the cradle at her feet, she would study the passages that had especially attracted her attention until she had them stored in her retentive memory. In her public discourses throughout her long life she continually used them to illustrate or confirm the views she advanced. She also "searched the Scriptures daily," gaining an intimate knowledge of them. Her quotations from the Bible were strikingly apt and invariably correct. This familiarity with venerated authorities often served her in good stead. Once, when she was

"visited" by two Elders from the Meeting to which she belonged, a visit of criticism for something she had said on the previous First Day, "they couldn't quite remember, but it was something like '*notions* of Christ,'" she repeated the whole sentence, "Men are to be judged by their likeness to Christ, rather than by their notions of Christ," asking if that was what they objected to. On their saying it was she quietly informed them that it was a quotation from their honored William Penn, and the Elders went their way in silence!

It is painful to recur to this period of the life of Lucretia Mott — the period known as the "Separation" among Friends. She discovered that her failure to cooperate with those who seemed to her to be taking a retrograde course met with coldness and unfriendly admonitions. Although the question of slavery had already engaged her attention, her chief interests so far had been within the limitations of the Society of Friends, but in the severe mental discipline of the Separation her whole spiritual visions widened, and she beheld directly before her extended fields of labor wherein honest workers were sorely needed.

She believed that there was yet other work for her to do; she must devote her life to the abolition of slavery, the elevation of woman, the cause of temperance, and the promotion of universal peace.

With her to see was to do. She said of herself, "I felt bound to plead the cause of the millions of downtrodden slaves in our land, in season and out of season, and to aid all in my power in every effort for their immediate emancipation." She attended the historical convention of 1833 in Philadelphia by invitation, as a "listener and spectator," and was stared and wondered at when she ventured to suggest an improvement in the words of the Declaration of Sentiment. The improvement was adopted, even if made by a woman. Soon after, though it was an unheard of thing, certainly in Pennsylvania, for women to have societies of their own,

except under the patronizing shelter of church organization, they formed the Philadelphia Female Anti-Slavery Society, and new to such undertakings, were obliged to ask a man to preside at the first meeting, no woman feeling capable of taking the chair and calling the meeting to order. "Friends" were increasingly averse to the agitation of so unpopular a subject as anti-slavery, and exhorted their members to "avoid all contention," even closing their meeting-houses against such discussions.

Lucretia Mott, who had become an influential minister among Friends, persisted in "lugging in" the distasteful subject, and brought herself into such disfavor she several times narrowly escaped disownment, but she was adroit enough to keep her membership, which she greatly valued. She felt that she was above all a *Friend*, and that she could do more good *within* the fold than outside. As a visiting Friend she travelled largely. On one of these journeys she attended seventy-one different meetings, speaking at each, and travelled a distance of two thousand four hundred miles, most of it in a stage-coach, generally taking her knitting with her. The generation of today would find it difficult to conceive of the savage form of opposition to the abolitionists which prevailed during many years. In these perilous periods Mrs. Mott proved her fidelity to her non-resistant principles as well as to her anti-slavery faith. In the year 1838, when Pennsylvania Hall was burned by a mob, her own house barely escaped, the excited throng having been headed by a Friend, who shouted, "On to Mott's," and led them up the wrong street. This was not the only mob through which her courage carried her unhurt. At one time, in Virginia, the gentleman who was with her was tarred and feathered, while she protested that she only was the offender and besought them to spare him. On another memorable occasion, several years later, when the annual meeting of the Anti-Slavery Society in New York was broken up by rowdies, some of the speakers as they left the hall were roughly handled by the

crowd. Perceiving this, Mrs. Mott asked the gentleman who was escorting her to leave her and help some of the other ladies, who were timid. "But who will take care of you?" said he. "This man," she answered, quietly laying her hand on the arm of one of the roughest of the men, "he will see me through." Although taken aback for a moment he responded by conducting her to a place of safety, and as he left the room asked who that lady was, and on hearing her name, remarked, "Well, she's a good, sensible woman, anyhow!" When twitted with "walking with colored people" she replied, "We have never made a parade of doing so, and shall do as we have done before, walk with them when occasion offers; it is a principle with us, which we cannot yield, to make no distinction on account of color."

In the year 1839 the British and Foreign Anti-Slavery Society of London called a general conference in order to deliberate on the best means of promoting the interests of the slave, etc. Massachusetts and Pennsylvania chose their best delegates, whether men or women, they having discovered "that as a concert of advice between men and women was important to success, so mutual counsel and discussions in their business meetings were convenient and profitable." James and Lucretia Mott were among the delegates. Her health was much impaired at this time, and it was hoped that a sea voyage might prove beneficial, and the kindness of a distant relative made this expensive trip possible. They sailed in a packet ship, *Roscoe*, from New York, on May 7, 1840, and landed in Liverpool on the 28th. They spent about three months in England and Ireland, being entertained by prominent people and making many new friends. For the only time in her life Mrs. Mott kept a diary, quaint and pleasant reading, but too long for quotation here. To her infinite surprise the convention to which she was a delegate refused to admit her, except as a listener behind the bar, because she was a woman. The great world's convention of 1840!

This action in excluding women caused general indignation. William Lloyd Garrison and party, who also were delegates, in protest refused to take part in the convention, as did many others, among them Wendell Phillips and his new-made wife.

It was in London that she made the acquaintance of Elizabeth Cady Stanton and formed a life-long friendship. Their exclusion from the convention on account of sex brought her for the first time face to face with the reality of the subjection of woman. In the Society of Friends she had been accustomed to see members valued more for their individual merit than for the accident of sex, and this indignity sinking deep into her heart, she resolved to do her best to right this arrogant wrong. As she and Mrs. Stanton walked home together at the close of the first day's session, they agreed to call a Woman's Rights Convention on their return to America. Eight years after, around the tea-table of a mutual friend, they discussed the question in all its bearings and decided that the time had come. That same evening, July 14, 1848, the call appeared and the meeting was held, James Mott in the chair. This was the famous Seneca Falls Convention, the beginning of a movement now world-wide. It led Mrs. Mott into even greater publicity than had the hated anti-slavery cause. Her correspondence became voluminous and her calls to address public meetings incessant. As a speaker she was in demand, partly because she was almost the only woman then who was able to address with ease a public audience, but also because of her eloquence, her beautiful voice, her winning manner and her fearless advocacy of truth.

Meantime her children had grown beyond the needs of childhood, and her well-ordered household gave her frequent opportunities for absence. This was not, however, by the neglect of home duties, rather by habits of careful economy of time and strength. It is recorded that she thought herself "pretty smart to get her currants squeezed and jelly made before meeting time," ten

o'clock. She was an early riser and an indefatigable worker, never sparing herself. It was a rule with her to be willing to do herself any work that she required of another. She also had the power to discriminate between the necessary and unnecessary duties of housekeeping, the essentials and the non-essentials. She said of herelf, "Being fond of reading, I omitted ornamental stitching for my family that I might have more time for the improvement of my mind." It was the days before sewing machines, nevertheless she cut and made her own and her children's clothes, with the help of her handy daughters, one generally reading aloud while the rest sewed. She kept two servants, and at one time, when one of them had an attack of cholera, Mrs. Mott writes, "I sent for extra help, but with our large family there is still much to be done, so this morning I have ironed four dozen pieces, made soft custards, stewed blackberries, potted some Dutch herring, besides doing all the dusting and receiving several callers. I was more tired when our family of thirteen gathered at dinner (mid-day, then) than since I came home." This was in the '40s or '50s. Although a large family in themselves, they gave hospitable welcome to the many guests from far and near who came to them, often distinguished strangers from across the water. At their table black guests and white were treated by them and their family with equal courtesy. So many wretched outcasts came to them for help that a large chair standing in their hall in Philadelphia came to be called the "beggars' chair." They were also an acknowledged station on the "underground railroad." Their house, "338," so called without mention of the street, was a refuge to all. Once a colored man, for some offense, perhaps for being a runaway slave, was pursued to their door by a hooting mob. James Mott opened the door, the man dashed in, and without stopping, ran through the house, and out the back gate to a small street, where he successfully escaped. As Mr. Mott stood at the door a brick was thrown violently at

him, which, however, struck the door jamb instead of his head and left a deep, indented mark. The mobs were many, but their angry rumble generally passed by.

In 1856 this memorable house was left for the country, where James and Lucretia Mott bought a small farm on the "Old North Road," the old turnpike between New York and Philadelphia, calling the place "Roadside," and here they spent their remaining years.

It is difficult to give a connected account of her life during the next ten years, sometimes in the peaceful country retreat, sometimes in the whirl of city events; at one time apparently engrossed in domestic affairs, and then absorbed in the day and night sessions of a fugitive slave's trial, and again in the happy circle of a family gathering.

Mrs. Mott retained her city interests, going into town almost daily, her husband generally driving her in their comfortable old-fashioned carriage. It was in these drives that she accomplished her "little knitting" — free cotton, still — of bed spreads and bureau covers, so many that one was presented to each of her daughters and granddaughters.

Their carriage was always loaded with products of farm or orchard, chickens, fruit, or vegetables, to be divided among the children's homes in town, or taken to the "House of Industry" or the "Colored Home" — something nice for somebody. Later, when these long drives were superseded by the convenient steam railway, Mrs. Mott still persisted, carrying a basket of fresh eggs or ripe pears, refusing offers of assistance. Sometimes these good fresh eggs were carried in her own handbag, in dangerous proximity to its other contents. Mrs. Mott was curiously averse either to exact or receive attentions. When travelling she preferred to be alone, if her husband could not accompany her. With him she made journeys into Illinois, Ohio, Virginia, Massachusetts and Nantucket, speaking at innumerable meetings, often in spite of some dyspeptic trouble, meeting with persecution in some parts and enthusiastic welcome in others.

On one religious journey she stayed over night with a Friend, who had recently come into possession of the family homestead and a comfortable property, but he said, deprecatingly, "I have to keep my mother." "Was she an active woman in early life?" asked Mrs. Mott. "Oh, yes, very! she brought up a large family of children, attended to the housework and dairy, and seldom kept any help; she was a very saving woman." "And yet," replied Mrs. Mott, "thou says thou has to *keep* her. Did not her industry and frugality entitle her to an equal ownership with her husband in homestead and farm? Should it not be said that she allows thee to live with her?"

Mrs. Mott was a tireless reader, making copious extracts as she went, and calling into her library any one she could to share the pleasure of a fine passage. Indeed, her whole spirit was to *share* — time, money and strength, all given freely with the love of giving.

If possible many instances of this might be given, but for the already great length of this paper. But we must draw to a close, merely summarizing the rest of her long life as busy, active and serene.

James and Lucretia Mott had the happiness of celebrating their golden wedding, with a large circle of descendants about them, on the 10th of 4th Month (April), 1861. Children, grandchildren and one great-grandchild were there, and three of the original number who had been present at their marriage in the old Pine Street Meeting House in Philadelphia.

After this came the Civil War, and a camp for recruiting and training colored soldiers was established near the home of the Motts. As an abolitionist she gave the movement her sympathy, but as an advocate of peace she condemned the resort to carnal weapons. With these conflicting feelings Mrs. Mott seldom visited the camp — "Camp William Penn" — but she found many chances to befriend its inmates, both officers and privates. The regiments, as they left for the seat of war, sometimes

marched in at the Mott's back gate and out at the front, in order to pass directly by the house. Once, as they were heard approaching, Mrs. Mott ran quickly to the cake box, emptied its contents into her apron, and then, standing at the end of the piazza, as the men filed along handed each a cookie, until the supply was exhausted.

For several years she was in the way of sending each of the employees of the railroad that passed near their home a small box of candy at Christmas time — once amounting to over fifty boxes — as a slight acknowledgment of their kindness in helping her in and out of the cars, and for various small courtesies received. The following note was sent her on her eighty-sixth birthday: —

LUCRETIA MOTT:

DEAR FRIEND: — The officers and employees of the North Penn. R. R. Co. desire to recognize on this, the 86th anniversary of your birth, their appreciation of the happy intercourse that has existed for so many years between you and your family and them. One and all join in wishing you a happy continuance and a peaceful ending at the close, of your long and useful life.

On behalf of the Co.'s employees.

The War of the Rebellion brought peace within the borders of the Quaker communion. Those who had violently opposed the abolition movement began to think that they had always been in favor of emancipation, and greeted its advocates as brothers beloved. James and Lucretia Mott were again received as honored members of the Society of Friends, a most pleasant change to them; but public work was beginning to be a dread to Mrs. Mott, whose health was far from satisfactory. Her husband's death, in 1868, caused a serious illness, from which she slowly recovered. With great effort she contrived to be present at the Free Religious Association in Boston. This was a movement with which she deeply sympathized, almost as much as with the cause of peace, and she attended the annual meetings of both associations as long as she was able; but with these exceptions she went less and less into public assemblies. Her home

life gradually assumed a new routine, and the days passed on. She found solace in the general kindliness that greeted her and in the devotion of the younger generation. Each year, as it stole something from her physical and mental vigor, but added to the gentle grace of her manner, her face became like that of a transfigured saint. With the mysterious balance of mortal life, while in public she was reaping the fruit of her own faithfulness, her domestic life was shadowed by one sorrow after another. Under these afflictions her frail body yielded more and more to the infirmities of advanced age. An eager reporter, hearing this, wrote an article on "the valuable lessons of her long life." This was read to her, her quizzical comment being, "It's better not to be in a hurry with obituaries," adding after a few minutes, "I am a much overrated woman."

She died November 11, 1880. "Know ye not that there is a prince and a great man fallen this day in Israel."

SAMUEL CROCKER LAWRENCE.

The tolling of bells on Sunday evening, September 24, 1911, announced to the community the passing of its leading citizen, Gen. Samuel C. Lawrence,

General Lawrence was born in Medford, November 22, 1832, and with the exception of two years spent in the west, after his graduation from Harvard College in 1855, was a life-long resident of his native place, which he loved, and to which he was ever loyal.

General Lawrence was prominent in financial, military, Masonic, and charitable circles. His record as a soldier was honorable; he had held the highest offices in the Masonic Order, and his ability as a financier brought him large returns. A man of wealth, he lived modestly, and his charities were generous and widely extended.

He was the first Mayor of Medford, yielding against his personal inclinations, to the imperative call of his fellow citizens to take the office.

He was a charter member and a life member of the Medford Historical Society and aided it by his financial contributions.

His death was a marked loss to every circle in which he moved.

CHARLES H. LOOMIS.

THE LEGEND OF "CHEESE ROCK."

For the Forest Festival, June 17, 1882.

In sixteen hundred thirty-one,
It was a winter day,
When Winthrop, Nowell, Eliot,
To northward strolled away.

The frozen Mistick flood they crossed,
Ere Cradock's mansion stood;
O'er swamps and rocky hills they pressed,
Through miles of lofty wood.

They crossed a lovely ice-bound lake,
With islands here and there;
"Spot Pond" they called it, from the rocks
That showed their noddles bare.

Then up northwestwardly they climbed,
A hill well crowned with trees,
And hungry there, as well might be,
They dined on simple cheese.

For, why? the guv'nor's man in haste,
And careless how they fed,
His basket loaded with the cheese
And quite forgot the bread.

This fact so simple and so grand,
To us they handed down;
"Cheese Rock" they named that lovely hill,
Those men of high renown.

Some smaller men cut off the trees
And then they named it "Bare";
And when the bushes wildly grew
The spelled it "B-e-a-r."

But nature still asserts her rights
Against all vulgar spells,
And cries aloud, "Restore the pines
To these my favorite Fells.

"Mount Winthrop you may call this spot
If you'll preserve the trees
That canopied with winter's green
The guv'nor's lunch of cheese!"

THE SOCIETY'S WORK — PAPERS AND ADDRESSES — FIFTEENTH YEAR, 1910-1911.

October 17.—"Boston–1915. Its Motives, Methods and Goal." Mr. John L. Sewell, Executive Secretary of Boston–1915.

November 21.—"Days of the New England Primer." Rev. Anson Titus of Somerville.

December 19.—"Music in the Early Days of Medford." Mrs. Elsie R. Perkins.

January 16.—Annual Meeting. Election of Officers.

February 20.—"Lucretia Mott." Mrs. Anna D. Hallowell.

March 20.—"Tufts College." Professor Lawrence B. Evans of Tufts College.

April 17.—"Literary People of Medford." Mrs. Louise Peabody Sargent.

May 15.—"The Union Congregational Church, Medford." Mr. Henry B. Doland.

"LATE, TOO LATE."

The editor feels that an apology is due our patrons, because of the delay in the issue of this number of the REGISTER.

Absence and unavoidable circumstances have caused the same. We hope to be on time in the future, and forgiven for the present.

E 907

JE S '12

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS
0 014 069 996 2